

SPIRITS OF THE BORDER



**THE HISTORY
AND MYSTERY
OF ARIZONA**

KEN HUDNALL

Spirits of the Border:
The History and Mystery of Arizona
By: Ken Hudnall And Sharon Hudnall

All rights Reserved © 2007 By Ken Hudnall

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, graphic, electronic, or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, taping, or by any information storage or retrieval system, without the permission in writing from the publisher. Author is responsible for the content held within.

Digital Editions Published by Grave Distractions Publications <http://www.gravedistractions.com>

Mass Market eBook Edition

Author's website may be found at: <http://www.kenhudnall.com>

Editorial Notes: The author and publisher hopes that you enjoy the stories contained within this text. We would like to remind you that some of the locations mentioned in this text are on private property. If you are planning on visiting any of these sites on private property, obtain permission from the property holder. Trespassing is considered a criminal offense in most state and local jurisdictions. Please consult the appropriate legal counsel in your particular jurisdiction for more information.

Dedication

As with all of my books, the one whose support has been most important to the completion of the project has been my lovely wife, Sharon. Without her assistance, all of my ideas would remain just ideas.

Table Of Contents

[Part I: The History](#)

[Part II : Unsolved Mysteries Of Arizona](#)

[Part III: Lost And Buried Treasures Of Arizona](#)

[Part IV: Hauntings Of Arizona](#)

[City Index](#)

[About the Author](#)

Each of the cities listed within this text can be found at the end of this text by clicking on the "City Index" link in the Table of Contents. The appropriate link within each city will take you to the beginning of that city's section. At the head of each city's section is a "Return to Index" link. This will return you to the head of the "City Index" section.

To Sharon, my writing partner, life partner and light of my life.

Foreword

The southwest United States is an area of great beauty as well as great mystery. Much of

the history of this area is in the form of stories that have been passed down generation after generation by word of mouth. It is our desire to record as many of these stories as possible in order that they not be lost to future generation.

These stories are as much a part of our history as the most detailed history text book. Though most members of the education community tend to look down their long noses at verbal stories, they occupy an important place. If, as we relate these stories of lost treasure, murder and hauntings, we also entertain the reader, then we have achieved our intent.

Part I

The History

Chapter One

The History Of Arizona

There have long been serious disagreements over the origin of the word “Arizona.” There are actually four Indian versions of the word that has been used as the name of this somewhat unusual state. One version of the word, “Arizuma” is actually an Aztec word meaning “silver bearing.” Then there is “Ali shonak” or “Ari-son”, which came from the Pima Indians and means “small spring.” Finally, the word “Aleh-zone” also means “small spring” in the language used by the Tohono O’odham Indians. Which version was the actual basis of the word is open to debate, but it is known that a Spanish missionary first used the word Arizona as the name of the area in print during the 1750’s.

The wild beautiful land was organized as a territory of the United States in 1863 and finally admitted to the Union in 1912. As a result, Arizona is one of the nation’s youngest states. It is one alive with the spirit of youth, yet historically, it is also known as a place that has been inhabited for nearly 20,000 years. The region began with cliff dwellings and has continued on to the present day with an ever growing number of high-rise condominiums.

All the towns throughout Arizona have a history. These pasts have woven together to create a colorful tapestry that makes this great state what it is today. Through the pages of this volume, join us on a journey back in time and learn what life was like long ago.

The Yuma Quechan Indians were one of the first cultures to inhabit lower Western Arizona. They began this region’s history. Their culture dates back to 1540, with Hernando de Alarcon a Spanish navigator traveling by land near the Colorado River.

This portion of Arizona really owes its early pioneer beginnings to the Colorado River. In 1850, Fort Yuma was established to protect the ferry service across the river and the settlers in the area from deadly raids by the native tribes.

The rapid growth in the territory was beginning to cause problems with the boundaries of other countries, but these problems were resolved in 1854 the problems were resolved with the Gadsden Purchase. The purchase extended the land for the United States and guaranteed the stretch along the Colorado River. The marking of the new border began near Yuma and continued across the southern half of Arizona.

Not long afterward, the town of Ehrenberg was developed along the Colorado River. By 1871, Ehrenberg had a population of nearly 500. These river port towns were vital to the growth of Arizona. Supplies arrived by boat and were transferred inland to major towns like Prescott.

There were other towns in Western Arizona that experienced a growth surge, due to transportation. Kingman and Oatman were towns that Historic Route 66 passed through on its trek across the country. In the early 1950’s, the “Mother Road” was constructed connecting Chicago and California . This road brought many travelers through the area, which boosted the economy and encouraged new residents to these towns.

TREASURE

As might be expected, the impetus for the exploration of this new country was the search for treasure, gold and silver among others. A Spanish mine was developed near Ajo in the 1750, called the "Old Bat Hole ". The name was derived from the fact that a large colony of bats had made what became the mine their home.

The mineshaft was on a sixty-degree angle and about every ten feet a layer of mesquite logs four feet long and three feet wide were placed to serve as rest stations for the men carrying the ore. The early Spanish miners had rawhide buckets strapped to their backs to carry up the rock. Unfortunately, the miners were forced to abandon the area due to Indian raids. Knowledge of the location of this mine was lost until 1847, when the first American set up his mine in the Ajo area. A prospector by the name of Tom Childs came upon a deserted mine and found high-grade native copper.

With this discovery, Ajo became the first copper mine in Arizona. Then the Ajo Copper Company organized in 1854. During this time pack mules carried the ore to Yuma, where it was shipped down the Colorado River. Then it was sent on by boat around the Cape Horn to Swansea, Wales for smelting. However, Ajo did not flourish. The mining town remained relatively unnoticed, until the beginning of the 1900's. The reason for its sudden popularity was the development of new ore-refining techniques, which made mining in Ajo much easier and more profitable. One of the first companies in Ajo was the New Cornelia Copper Company. John Campbell Greenway, who named the company after his wife in 1917, started the company. The town began to prosper.

A downtown plaza was built in 1917. The plaza reveals the Spanish architecture that has influenced the town, due to its proximity to the Mexican border. Then in 1931, the company was sold to Phelps Dodge. The company had over 1,000 men working in the mine, until 1986 when it closed down. Phelps Dodge sold many of its homes in town to retirees.

Today you will find the town is a perfect retirement spot. As for the name of the town, it is hard to pinpoint. Some say it is from the Spanish word garlic, which Mexican miners found in the area. Others say it came from the Papago Indian word for paint, because this was the area the Indians collected copper minerals to make the paint for their bodies.

THE GRAND CANYON

Millions of years ago, the Colorado River began carving at the earth's crust. The constant erosion created Northern Arizona's jewel – The Grand Canyon. The canyon walls reveal layers of the earth's history. This wonder of the world is one place you must make time to see.

In comparison to the creation of the Grand Canyon, the Sinagua Indians are a recent development. The Sinagua Indians settled in this region hundreds and hundreds of years ago. Scientists are continuing to search to find the reason for their mysterious disappearance. Today, you can see what remains of their culture by visiting several national monuments established in the area. Tuzigoot National Monument, Waptuki National Monument and Montezuma Castle National Monument all offer visitors a glimpse into these Indian communities.

During the mid 1800's, Prescott became a popular spot to settle. For a time, the town became the seat of government for the state. In 1864, the first legislature met at the Governor's mansion while construction was still work on the government building. Prescott still holds onto the pioneer history with its the architecture of the downtown district and historical museums.

APACHE COUNTY HISTORY

The Territorial Legislative Assembly carved Apache County out of Yavapai County in February 1879. Originally, Apache County included Navajo County, part of Gila County and

part of Graham County. The leaders in St. Johns and petitioned to have their towns become the county seat. However, the honor went to Snowflake. This initial decision turned out to be only to be temporary. There was a provision stating that an election would decide the permanent county seat.

In November 1879, the vote came in and St. Johns was awarded the county seat. By 1895, Apache County had shrunk in size. Today, the county covers 11,216 square miles and includes part of the Apache and Navajo Indian Lands.

The county is one of contrasts. The White Mountains with green pastures and forests lies to the south and the dry high plateaus are found in the north. There is fishing, skiing and lots of recreational fun in the White Mountains. The plateaus are the home to the Navajo Nation and their culture.

CENTRAL ARIZONA

Central Arizona's history began long ago with the Hohokam people. The Hohokam Indians date back to 300 B.C. They built canal systems in this region to sustain their crops. The reason for their disappearance is still unknown.

Today, you can see the remains of the Hohokam culture at the Casa Grande Ruins National Monument. The monument is located just northeast of Casa Grande, near Coolidge. These ruins are some of the best-preserved pieces left behind by this Indian community.

Not only, did the Indian culture leave their mark on this area, but also so did the early pioneers. Tempe, Queen Creek, Litchfield Park and Chandler all had their beginnings in farming. The Salt River Valley offered rich soil and ideal climate for the new settlers. These towns may have started out as fields, but they have grown to become popular residential spots.

APACHE JUNCTION HISTORY

One of the first groups to the area was the Peralta family. The Peralta family traveled up from Mexico in 1840. The family developed a rich gold mine in the Superstition Mountains on the eastern edge of Apache Junction.

Then in the 1870's Jacob Waltz, known as "the Dutchman" found a descendant of the Peralta family. The Dutchman supposedly located the mine. The Dutchman claimed that the gold in the mine could be cut away with a knife it was so rich. Needless to say, the Dutchman died in 1891 without revealing the mine's exact location. Today the legend continues, along with the search for the Lost Dutchman's Mine in the Superstition Mountains.

Apache Junction received its name due to its location. The town is at the western end of the Apache Trail, at the junction of U.S. Highway 60 and State Highway 88. The Apache Trail was created in 1905 as a route from Phoenix and Globe to the construction site of the Roosevelt Dam. The route helped to transport needed supplies. This route also parallels the Apache Indian's ancient path through the canyons. The Apache Trail has continued to be one two of the most scenic drives in Arizona .

During 1922 a traveling salesman named George Cleveland Curtis decided to make this area his home. He chose this spot to sell sandwiches and water to those traveling along the highway outside of Phoenix. One year after arrival, Curtis filed a homestead claim and built the Apache Junction Inn. By the 1950's others arrived in town and began living in RV parks and small houses. There were enough residents at this time to form a town. They wanted to call it Superstition City. However, the name could not be changed because it was noted as a historical site. Thus, the name Apache Junction has stayed.

In 1978, Apache Junction was incorporated. Since then, the town has structured its growth and encouraged new businesses and homebuilders to come to the area. Apache Junction has long

been a popular destination of winter visitors because of its mild winter climate. The town has attracted as many as 300,000 winter visitors a year.

SOUTHERN ARIZONA

The history of Southern Arizona goes way back in time with the arrival of Marcos de Niza in 1539. His visit made him the first European to step into Arizona. Niza was a Franciscan priest traveling through the area, in search of gold. He would not be the last one to venture this way. In the years to follow, many people traveled to Southern Arizona in search of mineral wealth.

In 1692, Father Eusebio Kino arrived in Southern Arizona. This marked the time that Europeans came to stay. The first European settlement was founded in Arizona in 1750. The Spanish fort was named Tubac Presidio. It is located in the town of Tubac. You can visit the town and fort today to discover more about the early history of Arizona.

The Apache Wars began in 1860, when the Apache war chief, Cochise was falsely accused of kidnapping. Cochise began a rampage that eventually caused the government to create forts in the area. Fort Bowie, near the town of Bowie, was established to protect the early settlers and to help gain control of the region.



Tubac Mission

Not far from the wars, the town of Tombstone began to boom. Silver was found in 1877 and the town grew to become a big city. Then in 1898, Bisbee started attracting copper miners. Southern Arizona was the place to get rich. At the same time, the land surrounding Willcox was cattle rich county. It was said that, “the grass was growing stirrup high.” Willcox was the ideal place for grazing and cowboys flocked to the area. With the arrival of the railroad, in 1880, the town was able to transport the cattle across the country.

THE AMADO BROTHERS

Four brothers came to the New World from Spain in 1790. The Amado Brothers arrived to become soldiers for the Spanish King. Eventually, three of the brothers ended up in the area that is now Amado. The fourth brother went to California.

Manuel H. Amado founded the town in 1910. Manuel established a post office and a store. In the beginning, the town was named Amadoville. When Demetrio Amado was the postmaster in 1920, he requested a name change. The request passed and the town’s name was shortened to Amado. The town has been a place for trade, agriculture, stock raising and mining. The Amado family has continued to live in this region, working as ranchers and freight operators.

EASTERN ARIZONA

Long ago, the Anasazi Indians lived in Eastern Arizona. One of their communities was situated in Canyon de Chelly, near the town of Chinle. No one knows why the settlement was abandoned around 1300, but their cliff dwellings can still be seen today at Canyon de Chelly National Monument.

After the disappearance of the Anasazi, the Navajo tribe came to live in this region. Later, pioneers and miners arrived to create towns and build railroads. This invasion of the land caused problems with the tribes living in the area. Soon, a war broke out. A campaign led by Kit Carson

in 1864 sent the Navajo to retreat into Canyon de Chelly. Eventually, all of the members of the tribe were sent to a fort in New Mexico. Later, they were returned to their homeland.

Not only were the Navajos involved in war, but so were the Apaches. In 1873, the San Carlos Apache Indian Lands were created. Almost immediately afterward, a decision was made to send the Mohave, Yavapai and Chiricahua Apaches to this same Indian Land to live. This decision proved to be disastrous. Not all of these tribes were on friendly terms. It was only a matter of time before battles erupted. In 1876, Geronimo began his raids in the region.

It was during this same time that mining exploded in Eastern Arizona. Clifton built a copper smelter in 1872 and the combination of Clifton and Morenci made this area one of the oldest copper mining districts in the state.

Then a silver strike in Globe caused more mining frenzy in 1876. As a matter of fact, the discovery of minerals around Globe caused an uproar. The mineral wealth was located on the San Carlos Indian Lands. The government made the decision to take the 12-mile strip of land back from the Indians. This reduced the size of the Indian Land and made way for mining operations.

Finally, in 1873, the other Indian tribes were relocated and the San Carlos Apache had the land to themselves. The Indian raids continued until the last of the Indian chiefs died or were captured.

Chapter Two Roman Arizona

There have long been stories about unknown races who built fantastic cities in the southwest. Most of these outlandish stories are merely the product of over active imaginations, but in the case of one, the stories are true. One of the most noteworthy stories is about early Christian Romans who chose to leave the empire due to persecutions. As Rome was the most powerful empire that the world had seen up until that time and either controlled or influenced most of the known world, it was very difficult for those not in favor to find places to hide.

The Romans were aware of lands to the west as shown by references are found in the literature. Plutarch, in the first century C.E., wrote of a continent a thousand miles or so to the west of Britain. He maintained that men had visited the place, the Greeks had put a colony there, and it was quite possible to sail there. The account, laced with gods in residence and unlikely geography, nevertheless contains what may be evidence of an actual visit by Romans. The all-night summer twilight of northern lands is recorded, for example.



In C.E. 64, during the reign of the Emperor Nero, a great fire swept Rome. Although it almost died out a couple of times, it would seem that the fire was kept going by agents of someone. Political rumor held that Nero himself wanted to burn the city so he could build Rome anew in his own honor. Unfortunately, even though the Emperor was considered a god, scapegoats had to be found.

The people, early Christians, who were eventually blamed for the disaster were persecuted but some managed to escape the city. However, Rome was the most powerful country in the world and there were few places that these fugitives could hide. Most were hunted down and died for their supposed sins, but some who managed to escape were said to have gone far beyond the empire, to the west. Likewise, later, other Roman citizens had reason to leave. A few early Christians, infrequently but directly persecuted, were said to have left. Rome, through the early fifth century, was strong in terms of trade. Most trade goods went or came east from Egypt and India and China, but some may have gone west.

In the Americas some evidence has come to light that would indicate accidental contact, not deliberate trade. A small terra-cotta head, identified as Roman, was found recently under undisturbed pre-Columbian pyramid paving in Mexico. Evidence of ironworking has been found in Virginia, along with related artifacts that could be Roman, near the Roanoke River. Parallel ironworking sites have been claimed in Ohio that could be a thousand years old.

However, the most intriguing evidence deals with a Roman colony called Terra Calalus that has been found in the vicinity of Tucson, Arizona. Evidence of this settlement had been found in 1924 along Silverbell Road outside of Tucson.

The settlement, labeled as a complete fraud by many investigators, is said to have been a colony of some seven hundred Romans who, under the command of Theodorus the Renowned, after sailing through the Pillars of Hercules, were blown far across the sea. (This journey was said to have taken place in 775 A.D. several centuries before Columbus made his famous voyage.) According to an inscription found at the site, they sailed for a long time to a new land where they could live free from persecution. According to records said to be left at the site of the colony that they founded, these early pioneers landed on the Gulf Coast and walked northwest through a wild and new countryside to a desert. This route would be across Texas, which is in accord with the idea that Texas is an eternal crossroads.

The artifacts at the site, however, are only self-documented. They consist of swords,

crosses, a cast of a head, all made of a lead alloy hardened with antimony. The items were, by some stories, found in absolutely undisturbed caliche deposits, assuring their age. Other accounts, however, say the finds were made from automobile tire balancing weights, then planted with the original spade marks left visible to later excavators. At least the Latin seems authentic. With such controversy, no proof is possible. Most scholars would say no serious consideration is required.

According to the story of this early effort at colonization, the Romans wanted to recreate Rome in all of its glory. The glory that was Rome included the keeping of slaves by the upper class citizens. The slaves in this case were member of the surrounding tribes of Native Americans. These tribes took a dim view of their members being captured by these strange people from across the sea. Eventually, the slaves revolted, killing Theodorus and many of his followers. The new leader, Jacobus concentrated on rebuilding the colony until his death when he was succeeded by Israel I. Israel, wanting to return to what he felt made Rome great, went on a campaign against the surrounding tribes, reintroducing slavery. He rebuilt the colony to something close to its original glory but eventually, there was a second uprising on 900 A.D. where the colony was all but wiped out by the surrounding tribes.

The leader at that time, Israel VII, had the history of the colony engraved on two ceremonial swords which were buried at the site. Once this was accomplished, the few remaining members of this early Roman colony abandoned the site and vanished into the mists of history. The following is the story that appeared in the New York Times about the discovery. [PUZZLING "RELICS" DUG UP IN ARIZONA STIR SCIENTISTS: Purport To Chronicle The Arrival Of Roman Jews There In 775 A.D. New York Times, December 13, 1925.]

"A chance discovery by Charles E. Manier and subsequent excavation by him and Thomas W. Bent, near Tucson, Ariz., has brought to light many relics that indicate an expedition of considerable proportion of Roman Jews in America during the period from 775 A.D. to 900 A.D."

"The evidence unearthed appears to be the positive data for which scientists have been searching for many years. It is thought that these relics definitely establish the fact that European or other outside influence existed in America before the advent of Columbus and the Spanish conquerors. This influence was found in America among the Indians in their rites and ceremonials by the Spaniards, but until the present find no definite evidence had appeared to prove this theory."

"The first article, a large metal cross, weighing sixty-five pounds, was discovered on Sept. 13, 1924, purely by accident. Mr. Manier and his family were returning from a trip to the historic Picture Rocks, just north of Tucson, Ariz., and had stopped to examine an old lime kiln along the road. While doing this, Mr. J.E. Manier noticed a peculiar object protruding from the bank to the north of the lime kiln. On examining the object he discovered it to be of metal, and firmly embedded in the bank, 5 feet 5 inches from the top. Mr. Manier excavated the object and discovered that it was a large metal cross, consisting of two parts, that had been placed together and riveted with lead rivets. Between the two halves had been placed a wax preservative, and on the inner surface of both halves there was much Latin inscription. The cross was taken to the University of Arizona and the Latin translated by Professor Frank H. Fowler of the College of Letters, Arts and Sciences."

Objects Embedded in Strata

"Since the discovery of the first article in the present time there have been unearthed five complete crosses and one unfinished cross, all of which contain much Latin inscription, many

pictures and numerous symbols of both a religious and historic nature. There has also been unearthed a cross with a crescent crossarm, entwined with a serpent, upon which there is Hebrew script and many religious symbols. Another cross has a circle of metal, connecting the crossarms, with a serpent entwined over all. This cross also contains the Hebrew script and several religious symbols."

"The remainder of the discovery is made up of swords and spears, many of which are scarred as a result of having been used in battle. All the articles are of metal, and of a natural alloy of lead, silver, gold and antimony, with a trace of tin, and are all in a perfect state of preservation. None of the inscriptions has been obliterated and the war implements still retain a sharp straight edge, and are well balanced."

"The articles have been found at about the same level, that is, between five and six feet below the surface, and in a well-cemented stratum of caliche, the caliche, or lime formation, being so hard that it is necessary to chop each piece out with a pick. There is no evidence of burial, either in recent or in historic times; in fact, the articles have been covered by a natural process of the washing down of the debris from above, until time has resulted in building up of from five to six feet of overhead."

"The many scientists who have assisted in the research are unanimous in the opinion that the covering-over process has taken many hundreds of years; in fact, their conclusions tend to place the age of the relics at about the eighth century."

"The placing of the articles in history is being done by Laura Coleman Ostrander, historian, of Tucson, Ariz. She has, through the Latin and Hebrew inscriptions and the many interesting symbols, woven a complete story covering the entire period of these peoples in America, or 'Calalus Land,' as they called it. It is a story that covers a period of 125 years, and is replete with hardships, wars and romance."

Fought the Toltec Indians

"The story commences in A.D. 775 with three people being carried forth over the sea to Roman Calalus, an unknown land. Here they found a people whom they called the Toltecus, the scientists agreeing that the people they found were the Toltec Indians. At this period Theodorus was the ruler of these European adventurers and was a brave fighter and a man of courage. He carried on much warfare with the Toltecs and after ruling for a period of fourteen years he was succeeded by Jacobus."

"Jacobus ruled the people with a mighty hand and was also a constructive ruler, since he rebuilt the city of these people that had been razed during the latter part of the reign of Theodorus. Jacobus was not king long and was followed by Israel the First, who reigned for sixty-seven years, who, in turn, was followed by Israel the Second. He ruled six years. Thus the story continues on until the year 900 and is chronologically complete through the entire period of their existence in America."

"The records found by Mr. Manier and Mr. Bent appear to be a last record of the people, written in haste at the time when the end was approaching. The record does not make clear just what the end was, but it has been concluded that these Europeans were exterminated by the natives, who, it appears, harassed them and made war upon them from the beginning to the end. This conclusion has been drawn, since what appears to be the last writing of the recorder of these ancient deeds states:"

"'The last days have come and the inevitable doom,' and his last writing is, 'I am present. The Lord be with you.'"

"To this chapter of the story is signed 'O.L.' as well as to all of the other parts or crosses,

the 'O.L.' being not his initials, but rather an insignia of rank."

Evidence of Authenticity

"The investigation and excavating is only in the embryo stage, and is to be carried on to completion in the future; however, much definite information has been brought to light that establishes these relics as being several hundred years pre- Columbian."

"C.J. Sarle, Ph.D., one of the eminent geologists of the Southwest, who has spent much time during the last year in investigating this find, is of the belief that the articles are not only genuine but are as old as the dates would indicate. He has established this belief through the geological facts and through the location at their respective depths of the numerous Indian cultures, the oldest being that of the Hohokums, or the great unknown tribe of Indians that inhabited the Southwest in prehistoric times. The veneer of the Hohokum culture is a considerable distance above the level at which these relics are being excavated."

"Dean Byron Cummings, Curator of the State Museum, archaeologist, and a member of the Faculty of the University of Arizona, who has also investigated this problem, is convinced as to the antiquity of the finds and as to the articles being genuine. He establishes the age of the relics through the Roman script contained upon them, which he states has not been in common use since the eighth century, and through archaeological and geological evidence. In this he is supported by Professor Frank H. Fowler(?) who has translated all of the Latin inscriptions on the pieces found to date."

"Professor Charles T. Vorhies(?), entomologist, who has also interested himself in this investigation and has assisted with the photographic record, is firm in his belief that these relics are not of historic times, are many hundreds years old, that there has been no burial of them, and there is no evidence of burial, but that the articles have been covered over to a depth of between five and six feet by a natural building-up process, over a long period of time."

"Dean A.E. Douglass of the Steward Observatory and Vice President of the Historical and Archaeological Society of Arizona is firm in the belief of the antiquity and the genuineness of the finds. He has spent much time on the investigation, has taken a complete photographic record and has himself excavated part of the relics."

Dr. Judd Aids in Excavation

"Dr. Neil Judd of the Smithsonian Institution visited the excavation and completely excavated two of the articles himself. He stated that the articles were very old and that there was absolutely no evidence of disturbance of the earth surrounding them. He reached this conclusion after chopping these two pieces loose with a miner's pick."

"All of these men have either excavated some of the finds themselves or have been present when relics were excavated."

"The time at which the story of these crusaders relates their history definitely establishes the period during which they inhabited America, and is supported by the eighth century Latin script that is used in the inscriptions."

"The place from which they came has been established by Laura Coleman Ostrander as the Roman Empire, since they call the unknown land Roman Calalus. They were designated by her as Roman Jews because of the appearance of the Hebrew script of the early centuries upon the religious standards, and because of the nature and significance of drawings and symbols appearing upon them; also because of the fact that the traders of the Roman Empire during the first Christian centuries were the Jews."

"The excavation and investigation has been carried on by Messrs. Charles E. Manier and Thomas W. Bent, with the assistance of John S. Bent and the support of the University of

Arizona, the Tucson Chamber of Commerce and the City of Tucson. All of the photography for publication is being done by the Irwin Studios of Tucson, Ariz."

"This is an announcement and should not be taken as a conclusion, since future excavation will no doubt bring to light much more evidence of startling and interesting nature, and as the new evidence is brought to light a report of progress will be made."

Translation of Inscriptions

The inscription of a cross designated as 1.A is translated as follows:

"A.D. 900(?), Jan. 1 We are carried forth over the sea to Calalus, an unknown land, to a people ruling widely The Toltesus, Silvanus were lead over Theodorus brings up his forces at the City Rhoda and more than seven hundred are captured No gold shall be taken from the city Theodorus, a man of great courage, rules fourteen years James rules six years With God's help nothing need be feared In the name of Israel, OL"

Death of Israel in "the War."

The chronology of the supposed dynasties of Calalus is translated as follows from another Latin inscription:

"From the Beginning. A.D. 790 to 900. Nothing but by the cross, by suffering. Israel died in the war. Pray for the soul of Israel. May God be with us as with our fathers. May the earth be light unto thee. Israel, defender of the faith, adds honor to ancestral honor. Israel reigns 67 years. Israel II reigns 6 years. Israel II started to reign when 26 years old. A war of extermination. Either to conquer or to die. He flourished in his ancestral honor from day to day. Prepare for either event but hope is not yet crushed. By the grace of God. Time having elapsed, from adversity comes the source and origin of our miseries, the last day comes and the inevitable time. I am present. The Lord be with you."

Chronicle is Specific

Another of the texts is translated as follows:

"Benjamin was king of the people. They came from Seine to Rome. The bravest of the Gauls. He came to the assistance of the people to lay the foundation of the city. He built a wall around the city to resist the enemy. Benjamin mighty in strength he filled the multitude with religion. He was slain by the Thebans. I heard this from my father five hundred years after, behind the mountain. In memory of his father.

860 A.D. Israel the 3rd was banished since he had liberated the Toltesus. He first broke the custom. The earth trembled. Fear overwhelmed the hearts of mortals in the third year after he fled.

They betook themselves within the city and kept themselves within their walls. You shall not bury or burn a dead man in the city.

Before the city extended a plain, hills encompassed the city. It is a hundred years since Jacobus was king. Jacobus was busy in the front line. He attended to everything, fought much in person and often struck down the enemy. Israel gave his attention to the appointment of priests. Life is to us a people of extensive sway.

An unknown land A.D. 895. May I be able to accomplish my endeavors to serve the king. It is uncertain how long life will continue. There are many things which may be said. While the war was raging three thousand men were slain, the leaders with their chiefs were taken, nothing but peace was sought. God ordains all things, O.L."

A brief inscription which bears no signature refers briefly to the transatlantic voyage of the Dark Age Arizonians as follows:

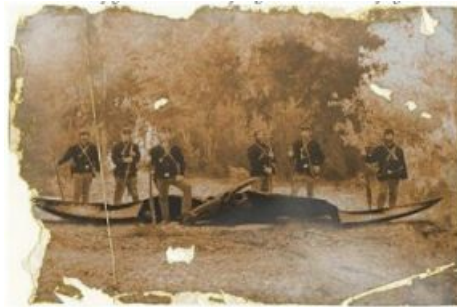
"We are carried over the sea to Roman Calalus, an unknown land. They came in the year

775. Theodorus ruled the people."

Clearly there is more beneath the foundations of our modern civilization that we ever believed possible.

Part II
Unsolved Mysteries Of Arizona
Chapter Three
The Thunderbird

One of the great unsolved mysteries of modern times has its roots in Arizona! This mystery involves a photograph of a so-called "Thunderbird" and a mysterious creature that was said to have been captured near the town of Tombstone.



This is thought to be a picture of the Thunderbird killed near Tombstone.

The story goes that two cowboys sighted an enormous flying creature in the Arizona desert in April 1890. The beast had the body of a serpent, immense wings, two clawed feet and the face of an alligator. The men got as close as their skittish horses would allow and then chased the bird on foot. It took off and landed a few times and the cowboys opened fire with rifles and killed the monster.

The enormous wingspan of the creature was said to have been 160 feet and the body was more than 92 feet long. It was smooth and featherless, more like a bat than a bird, and they cut off a piece of the wing and brought it with them into Tombstone, Arizona.

Or at least that's the story that was allegedly told in an April 1892 issue of the Tombstone newspaper, the Epitaph. This was the only mention of the story and it gave all of the appearances of the tall tales that were often written in the western newspapers of the era. What makes this story different though is that it has given rise to an odd modern legend.

The story was revived in 1930 in the book *On the Old West Coast* by Horace Bell and then 33 years later, a writer named Jack Pearl mentioned the story in the sensationalistic men's magazine called *Saga*. Not only did he tell the story though, he went one step further and claimed that the Tombstone Epitaph had, in 1886, "published a photograph of a huge bird nailed to a wall. The newspaper said that it had been shot by two prospectors and hauled into town by wagon. Lined up in front of the bird were six grown men with their arms outstretched, fingertip to fingertip. The creature measured about 36 feet from wingtip to wingtip."

Then, in the September 1963 issue of *Fate* magazine, a writer named H.M Cranmer would state that not only was the story true, but the photo was published and had appeared in newspapers all over America. And Cranmer would not be the only one who remembered the

photo. Eminent Fortean researcher Ivan T. Sanderson also remembered seeing the photo and in fact, even claimed to have once had a photocopy of it that he loaned to two associates, who lost it. The editors of Fate even came to believe that they may have published the photo in an earlier issue (the magazine started in 1948) but a search through back issues failed to reveal it. Meanwhile, the original Epitaph story (which mentions no photograph) was revived in a 1969 issue of Old West, further confusing the issue as to whether the photo was real or not!

The Epitaph however stated that it did not exist, or if it did, it had not been in their newspaper. Responding to numerous inquiries, employees of the paper started a thorough search of back issues and files. They could find no such photo and even an extended search of other Arizona and California newspapers of the period produced no results.

So, is the photo real? And if not, then why do so many of us (myself included) with an interest in the unusual claim to remember seeing it? Who knows? Just recently, in the late 1990's, author John Keel insisted that "I know I saw it! And not only that - I compared notes with a lot of other people who saw it." Like many of us, Keel believes that he saw it in one of the men's magazines (like Saga or True) that were so popular in the 1960's. Most of these magazines dealt with amazing subject matter like Bigfoot, ghosts and more. Keel also remembers the photo in the same way that most of us do, with men wearing cowboy clothing and the bird looking like a pterodactyl or some prehistoric, winged creature.

Interestingly, Keel's writings prompted a memory from W. Ritchie Benedict, who recalled seeing Ivan T. Sanderson display the photo on a Canadian television show. Unfortunately though, no copies of the show have ever been found.

During the 1990's, the search for the "Thunderbird Photo" reached a point of obsession for those interested in the subject. A discussion of the matter stretched over several issues of Mark Chorvinsky's excellent Strange magazine and readers who believed they had seen the photo cited sources that ranged from old books, to Western photograph collections, men's magazines and beyond. As for myself, I combed through literally hundreds of issues of dusty copies of True and Saga but could find nothing more than the previously mentioned article by Jack Pearl. If the photo exists, I certainly don't have it in my own collection!

So, how do we explain this weird phenomena of a photograph that so many remember seeing and yet no one can seem to find? Author Mark Hall believes that the description of the photo creates such a vivid image in the mind that many people who have a knowledge and an interest in curious and eclectic things begin to think the photo is familiar. It literally creates a "shared memory" of something that does not exist. We think we have seen it, but we actually have not.

To be honest, I can't say for sure if I agree with this or not. I can certainly see the possibility of a "memory" like this that we have created from inside of our own overcrowded minds, but then again, what if the photo does exist.. and it's out there, just waiting to be discovered in some dusty garage, overflowing file cabinet or musty basement. I, for one, haven't given up quite yet... and I have a feeling that I am not the only one who is still out there looking!

Chapter Four

Sedona

No record of the mysterious in Arizona can be complete without a look at the mystical town of Sedona. Ghosts aside, a visit to Sedona can be a breathtaking journey. The natural beauty of the breathtaking red rocks here can literally transport the visitor to a desert

wonderland. It has been called one of the most beautiful places on earth and in recent years, has become a pilgrimage region for the New Age movement. Many believe that another, ethereal city, exists directly above Sedona and the supernatural energies of that place draw strange powers to this portion of Arizona. New Age or not though, many have been hard pressed to explain the strange electromagnetic energies of the region and of course, the hauntings and unusual spots!

One of these “mystery spots” is Bell Rock, which has been used by modern mystics as a “toning device” to balance psychic energies. It is said that those who hold onto the rock while meditating will be contacted by spirits who can lead them to higher levels. Others believe that the rock also attracts UFOs. However, more scientific travelers have noted that the rock seems to be the focus for some very strong, anomalous energy readings in the area. What causes this remains a natural mystery!

Located west of Sedona, off Highway 179, is Boynton Canyon. This is another of the local mystery spots and it is held in high regard by the Yavapai Indians. They consider it a sacred place and believe the First Woman was born in a cave here. She is still believed to reside in this canyon and the mystical energies of the place have been recorded by psychics and paranormal researchers alike.

Oak Creek and the Chapel of the Holy Cross are two other locations where New Age mystics claim that meditation and concentration can have beneficial results for Sedona travelers. The chapel is a modern structure that supports a large cross and many people have reported visions of an underground civilization while meditating here. Oak Creek is a pristine water source that is believed to have healing powers and is said to cleanse people both physically and spiritually. Scientific researchers have reported that the water is highly oxygenated and rather mysterious energized.

About five miles south of Sedona are the mysterious spots known as Cathedral Rock and Airport Mesa. The rock has been called a “psychic vortex” and is 1000 feet high and seems to glow at night. Nearby, the mesa is said to be so charged with electricity that people’s hair will stand on end under certain conditions. The psychics say that the contrast between the red rocks of the area and the blue sky create changes to the atmosphere. Others would argue that the mysterious conditions are actually caused by the high iron content of the red rocks, which will generate electricity. Regardless, no one really knows for sure!

The most famous haunting to ever occur in Sedona was at a private residence that is still known as the Miller House today. The house was once owned by the famous Hollywood dancer and star Ann Miller and according to her own account, it was haunted by the ghost of a fierce Native American warrior. When Ann asked a Hopi shaman for help with the house, she learned that it had once been owned by an early Arizonian whose son had died during the construction. The man had once had the house blessed by a tribal chief because of the strange activity that he was reporting there. Unfortunately though, this did not get rid of the ghosts, as Ann could attest to. According to the Hopi shaman, the house had been built on land where an ancient and sacred Indian kiva had been located. He believed that the ceremonies that took place here activated the spirit of a guardian warrior who was supposed to protect the land. After that, Ann had the house and grounds exorcised and this seemed to cleanse the area of the spirits who had gathered here!

Chapter Five

Mysterious Tunnels

As I have researched this series of books, I have discovered that throughout the southwest United States there are many stories of hidden tunnels that seem to honeycomb the area. It is clear that the origin of at least some of the Ancient Americans of North America lies to the South and it would seem that they came to this area through the tunnels. We also know of the Ancient tunnels to be found in Mexico and Central and South America. But, do we find evidence of these ancient tunnels in the United States?

In *Native American Myths & Mysteries*³ by Vincent H. Gaddis in Chapter IV titled *Tunnels of the Titans* we find.[Gaddis, Vincent H., *Native American Myths & Mysteries*, Chilton Books, PA., 1977]

“Throughout all the Americas there are legends of archaic avenues, racial memories of subterranean passages stretching for miles. After the great cataclysm the ancestral North Indians lived in the vast cavern complex until it was safe to return to the upper world. The story is spread through many tribes, from the kivas of the Pueblos to the lodges of the Blackfeet, from the campfires of the eastern woodland tribes before their dispersion.

“The Mandans of the northwestern states, some of whom had blue eyes and silky hair said the first man to emerge from the tunnels were the Histoppa or the “tattooed ones.” Having left safety too soon, they perished. The rest, who remained below, waited until a bright light dispelled the darkness on the surface.”

“The Apaches’ have a legend that their remote ancestors came from a large island in the eastern sea where there were great buildings and ports for ships. The Fire Dragon arose, and their ancestors had to flee to mountains far away to the south. Later they were forced to take refuge in immense and ancient tunnels through which they wandered for years” (Page 39).

As we can see, many of these early Americans knew of these ancient tunnels. One of the areas rumored to have an underground complex and tunnels and is off limits to most people is the area around White Sands Missile Range in New Mexico. David Hatcher Childress in his beautifully written *Lost Cities of North & Central America*⁵ (1992) describes the secret headquarters of Apache Chief Victorio. [Childress, David Hatcher Childress, *Lost Cities of North & Central America*, Adventures Unlimited, 1998]

“Victorio Peak and Hard Scrabble Peak, as well as Geronimo Peak, were all honeycombed with tunnels, caves and secret entrances. The Hard Scrabble entrance led down a flight of steps to an underground river. The last step was booby-trapped with a deadly arrow device. It is all like out of some 40s cliffhanger serial” (Page 313).

Due to coverage on the nationally long running NBC series *Unsolved Mysteries* most of us are familiar with the story of Doc Noss and the Lost La Rue Mines. David Hatcher Childress covers the story in depth in *Lost Cities of North and Central America*⁷. As part of this unusual story, he cites a book, “*100 Tons of Gold* by David Chandler.[Chandler, David Leon, *100 Tons of Gold*, Doubleday, New York, New York, 1978] According to Chandler wrote, in 1937 a half-Indian podiatrist named Doc Noss discovered a cache of Apache gold on what is now the White Sands Missile Range. Much of the treasure was in the form of hundreds of stacked gold bars, plus other artifacts, such as swords, goblets, crowns, statues and other things. Doc Noss was shot and killed by his partner Charlie Ryan in March of 1949 however, before his death, Noss was known to have taken at least 88 bars of gold out of the hidden tunnels inside the mountain.” (Pages 309-310).

Because of an article published in the November, 1968 issue of *True Treasure* magazine there was renewed interest in the fabulous treasure, and a prospector named Harvey Snow was approached by three ranchers who lived in the area west of the Victorio Peak site. Snow had

spent 25 years exploring the entire White Sands area, and the ranchers felt that Snow could lead them into the treasure area, bypassing the Army patrols that guarded the missile range.”

As the result of a story told Snow many years before by a cowboy who had followed Doc Noss to a hidden tunnel, he believed that the treasure was not at Victorio Peak, but on another peak, Hard Scrabble Peak which was also on government property. Snow’s incredible story is then related by Mr. Chandler; “On the second day I found the cave with the sloping steps. I went down the steps; down and down. I don’t know how far. I estimated maybe thirteen hundred or fourteen hundred steps. The bottom step, the last one was rounded at the bottom so that when you stepped on it, it would roll. It was tied to a bow and arrow with rawhide, but the rawhide had rotted a long time ago. I got in there.” (Page 310).

At the bottom of the steps Snow described a big room with a stream of hot water running through it. Snow followed the tunnel from room to room; sometimes the tunnel would become so narrow that he had to get down on his hands and knees. In one room Snow reported that he found some things. He found small stacks, one of gold, one of copper and one of silver.”

He later said that he figured he would come back for that and went on. Shortly, he came to a big room. Here there were a bunch of side tunnels running north and south. They were all natural, nothing man made. Here where they intersected, they made a big W. Being cautious, he did not go down these tunnels, but rather stayed with the stream going west. At the far end of the main room he found some things he never spoke about. (Page 311).

According to Childress, Snow’s story is fascinating and virtually unbelievable to most people. He walked 14 miles in an underground tunnel. The 1400 steps or so that he walked down to the subterranean river must have been a good 800 or 900 feet below the entrance. The tunnel was crossed at least in one spot by another tunnel running at a right angle to the one he was following. (Pages 113-114).

As can be seen from these reports, there exists under the White Sands New Mexico area an extensive system of lengthy tunnels that have been there for ages. It seems that if the government wanted underground bases they would make use of these existing tunnels, yet modern researchers never seem to even hint of their existence. Why not?

Mr. Childress made a telling observation concerning government involvement;

“The gold that was at one time stored in Victorio Peak has been seized by the U.S. government, particularly the Army and the CIA.” And I thought the CIA was concerned with foreign intelligence. Where’s the connection? The Inner Beings perhaps?

“The Army was known to have bulldozed the peak out, and even place a steel door over the entrance to the mountain. The Army assured the state that there was no gold in Victorio Peak and never has been.”

“Never-the-less Chandler shows that a top secret operation took place at White Sands Missile Range on August 10, 1961. On this date the Secret Service, with the help of certain Army personnel at the range recovered the gold, and moved it to various locations for various purposes.”

These claims are backed up by, of all people, Former White House counsel, John Dean in his book *Blind Ambition* (1976). [Dean, John, *Blind Ambition*, Pocket Book; Reissue edition (April 1, 1979)]In it he told of CIA operations dealing with bars of gold. “Egil Krogh had described to me how, when he was bored with his deskwork, he had carried bars of gold bullion through Asia’s ‘Golden Triangle’ in CIA planes and bargained with drug chieftains. The gold bars used in these illegal, clandestine operations allegedly came from the tunnel system inside of Victorio Peak.” (Pages 314-315).

Besides furnishing our corrupt government with the finances to destroy a generation of Americans with dangerous drugs, the bastards had a large tunnel system in place. It stands to reason that this is one of the systems they are using for their nefarious and black deeds.

The Four Corners

Another popular place for talk of underground activity is the area known as the Four Corners. This is the place where Utah, Colorado, Arizona and New Mexico meet to share a common border. According to intelligence reports from several sources there are “at least six underground facilities in this area,” This is also the area where a large number of people died a “mysterious” death a few years back. Are there connections?

This harsh but beautiful arid land is also where the government decided to place several Indian Reservations. However, the Hopi Indians have been in this area as long as they can remember and luckily for us, their history of origin contains important details not found in the memory of other tribes.

The Hopi believe that this world we live in is the Fourth World and the other three are inside the earth. In stages, and through many hardships, they emerged from a hole called Sipapu, entrance to the Hopi underground. Bruce A. Walton tells us in *A Guide to the Inner Earth* [Walton, Bruce A., *A Guide To The Inner Earth*, Mokelumne Hill Pr; Spiral edition December 1983]: “It is a sacred place of pilgrimage for the Hopi, at the bottom of the Canyon of the Little Colorado above its junction with the Colorado River.” (Page 66).

But, unlike most of the emergence stories of the other clans, the Hopi describe the city near from which they came. This city is called Palitkwapi, meaning “Legendary Red City of the South.” It is interesting to note that Frank Waters tells us in *The Book of the Hopi* (1965) “No one knows where Palatkwapi might have been. Some of our Hopi spokesmen, who are able to read Hopi meanings from symbols and pictographs carved on Mayan stelae and temple walls, believe that the center of the Mayan Old Empire, Palenque, in Chiapas, Mexico was the Hopi legendary city of Palatkwapi.” (Notes: Page 68).

In support of this theory of Palatkwapi being the same city as Palenque browse through any of the many National Geographic Magazines containing photos and paintings of the mysterious Mayan ruins and it won't take you long to realize that the Ancient Mayan cities were predominantly bright red. And if you'll read *Plasma Guns & Sub-riders* in THEI Volume 1 #3, you'll find my research concerning Lord Pacal. Lord Pacal was sent from Valum Chivin (the underworld) to Valum Votan (the upper world) and there he founded the city of Palenque. This we see gives us a direct link of unbroken evidence of a migration of people northward from the Inner Lands.

It is interesting to examine the legends surrounding the mysterious tunnels that seem to crisscross the southwest. It might be interesting to explore them to their source.

Chapter Six

And There Were Giants In Those Days

There have long been legends about giants walking the earth. Many of the early Indian tribes spoke of battles against giant humanoids. If the following stories are true, perhaps these stories were more than mere legends.

The internet site of radio talk show host [Jeff Rense](#) has unearthed a mysterious, unexplained, but very provocative clipping from the August 5, 1947 edition of the San Diego Union. According to the clipping, explorers had unearthed, near the Arizona-Nevada-California

line, the mummified remains of strangely costumed giants which the discoverers dated to around 80,000 years ago.

The Union reported that a Howard E. Hill of Los Angeles was recounting the work of Dr. F. Bruce Russell, a retired Cincinnati physician who had originally located the first of several tunnels near Death Valley in 1931, but had not been able to return to the area until 1947. With the help of Dr. Daniel S. Bovee, who with Hill's father had once helped open up New Mexico's cliff dwellings, Russell had recovered the remains of several men of 8 to 9 feet in height.

"These giants," said Hill, "are clothed in garments consisting of a medium length jacket and trouser extending slightly below the knees. The texture of the material is said to resemble gray dyed sheepskin, but obviously it was taken from an animal unknown today."

Hill also said, according to the Union that in another cavern was found the ritual hall of the ancient people, together with devices and markings similar to those now used by the Masonic order. In a long tunnel were well-preserved remains of animals, including elephants and tigers. So far, Hill added, no women have been found.

He said the explorers believe that what they found was the burial place of the tribe's hierarchy. Hieroglyphics, he added, bear a resemblance to what is known of those from the lost continent of Atlantis. They are chiseled, he added, on carefully polished granite.

Trace of Giants Found in Desert

LOS ANGELES, Aug 4. (AP)-- A retired Ohio doctor has discovered relics of an ancient civilization, whose men were 8 or 9 feet tall in the Colorado desert near the Arizona-Nevada-California line, an associate said today.

Howard E. Hill, of Los Angeles speaking before the Transportation Club, disclosed that several well-preserved mummies were taken yesterday from caverns in an area roughly 180 miles square, extending through much of southern Nevada from Death Valley, Calif. across the Colorado River into Arizona.

Hill said the discoverer is Dr. F. Bruce Russell, retired Cincinnati physician, who stumbled on the first of several tunnels in 1931, soon after coming west and deciding to try mining for his health.

Mummies Found

Not until this year, however, did Dr. Russell go into the situation thoroughly, Hill told the luncheon. With Dr. Daniel S. Bovee, of Los Angeles -- who with his father helped open up New Mexico's cliff dwellings -- Dr. Russell has found mummified remains together with implements of the civilization, which Dr. Bovee had tentatively placed at about 80,000 years old.

"These giants are clothed in garments consisting of a medium length jacket and trouser extending slightly below the knees," said Hill. "The texture of the material is said to resemble gray dyed sheepskin, but obviously it was taken from an animal unknown today."

Markings Discovered

Hill said that in another cavern was found the ritual hall of the ancient people, together with devices and markings similar to those now used by the Masonic order. In a long tunnel were well-preserved remains of animals including elephants and tigers. So far, Hill added, no women have been found.

He said the explorers believe that what they found was the burial place of the tribe's hierarchy. Hieroglyphics, he added, bear a resemblance to what is known of those from the lost continent of Atlantis. They are chiseled, he added, on carefully-polished granite.

He said Dr. Viola V. Pettit, of London, who made excavations around Petra, on the Arabian desert, soon will begin an inspection of the remains.

Ancient Chambers Span Across Beneath Northern Arizona

[Arizona Daily Sun, Saturday, April 27, 1991, Flagstaff, Arizona]

New Orleans (AP) -- Three young archeologists came to Northern Arizona and crept through sacred rooms, over rocky precipices and by dangerous rattlesnakes to discover a huge complex of catacombs that could rewrite theories about the Indians of the southwestern United States.

"It's absolutely mind-numbing. We would have never believed it could have existed," John W. Hohman, one of the three archaeologists, said Friday during the meeting of the 2,000 member Society of American Archaeology. "It will change a lot of what we believed about Indians in the Southwest. They may have been far more advanced than we believed."

Hohman admitted to feeling a bit like Indiana Jones, the archaeologists adventurer from the movies. Armed with a flashlight and a pistol, it was Hohman who rappelled down the steep fissures, frequently dotted with rattlesnakes sunning themselves on rocky outcrops, into the catacombs.

The catacombs his expedition found are the first reported in the United States, officials at the conference said. "It's very exciting to have it announced at this conference. It's one of the few times we can say this is a first. Anytime you have a first in our business, it's exciting," said Dr. James Schoenwetter, professor of anthropology at Arizona State University in Tempe, Ariz. "The idea of a very elaborate form of ceremonial chamber being built underground hundreds of years ago is surprising."

Indians of the southwest United States were not believed to have built underground, Hohman said. For many of the cultures the underground held special connotations, both good and bad, he said. Burials were also done much as they are done now, he said, in graves dug into the earth. The catacombs, which Hohman and colleagues say are about 700 to 800 years old, were discovered at a known prehistoric Indian settlement about two miles west of Springerville .

The Mongollon Indians occupied the site sometime between A.D. 1250 and 1400, Hohman said. "There had been some suspicion that there was something underground there," Adams said, "When we actually entered the catacombs though, it just blew us away."

Getting there wasn't easy. "Every time I'd get halfway down one of the others would find the entry way, Hohman said. The carefully hidden entrances to the catacombs varied from the size of doorways to small crawl spaces. Once inside, Hohman and his colleagues found three to four acres of catacombs, ranging from small chambers to huge rooms 50 feet high and 100 feet long. "It's obvious that they were to protect the catacombs," said White. ""The average person living at the site would not have had access to the area. It was probably entered only by certain people."

Hohman, Diane E. White and Christopher D. Adams were investigating the area for the town with an eye toward developing it as a recreation area. Hohman expects the site to produce at least one more major find. "We think there is something else underground there. We're working in an area that we think will produce another major surprise," he said.

The area, but not the catacombs, is open to the public, and will be developed into a recreational area, Hohman said. The park is expected to be opened within two years, he said. Called Casa Malpais, the site represents one of the largest and most complex ancient Mongollon communities in the nation, Hohman said.

Did giants once roam the area that is now Arizona? It would appear that there is evidence that they did. Perhaps the following story explains their origin. It might also explain the stories that I have long heard that an ancient Egyptian style tomb is hidden in the deepest recesses of the

Grand Canyon. Read on and decide for yourself.

Remarkable Finds Indicate Ancient People Migrated From Orient:

The latest news of the progress of the explorations or what is now regarded by scientists as not only the oldest archaeological discovery in the United States, but one of the most valuable in the world, which was mentioned some time ago in the Gazette, was brought to the city yesterday by G.E. Kinkaid, the explorer who found the great underground citadel of the Grand Canyon during a trip from Green River, Wyoming, down the Colorado, in a wooden boat, to Yuma, several months ago.

According to the story related to the Gazette by Mr. Kinkaid, the archaeologists of the Smithsonian Institute, which is financing the expeditions, have made discoveries which almost conclusively prove that the race which inhabited this mysterious cavern, hewn in solid rock by human hands, was of oriental origin, possibly from Egypt, tracing back to Ramses. If their theories are borne out by the translation of the tablets engraved with hieroglyphics, the mystery of the prehistoric peoples of North America, their ancient arts, who they were and whence they came will be solved.

Egypt and the Nile, and Arizona and the Colorado will be linked by a historical chain running back to ages, which staggers the wildest fancy of the fictionist. Under the direction of Professor S.A. Jordan, the Smithsonian Institute is now prosecuting the most thorough explorations, which will be continued until the last link in the chain is forged.

Nearly a mile underground, about 1480 feet below the surface, the long main passage has been delved into, to find another mammoth chamber from which radiates scores of passageways, like the spokes of a wheel. Several hundred rooms have been discovered, reached by passageways running from the main passage, one of them having been explored are 854 feet and another 634 feet. The recent finds include articles, which have never been known as native to this country and doubtless they had their origin in the orient.

War weapons, copper instruments, sharp - edged and hard as steel, indicate the high state of civilization reached by these strange people. So interested have the scientists become that preparations are being made to equip the camp for extensive studies, and the force will be increased to thirty or forty persons.

"Before going further into the cavern, better facilities for lighting will have to be installed, for the darkness is dense and quite impenetrable for the average flashlight. In order to avoid being lost, wires are being strung from the entrance to all passageways leading directly to large chambers. How far this cavern extends no one can guess, but it is now the belief of many that what has already been explored is merely the "barracks", to use an American term, for the soldiers, and that far into the underworld will be found the main communal dwellings of the families. The perfect ventilation of the cavern, the steady draught that blows through, indicates that it has another outlet to the surface."

Mr. Kinkaid was the first white child born in Idaho and has been an explorer and hunter all his life, thirty years having been in the service of the Smithsonian Institute. Even briefly recounted, his history sounds fabulous, almost grotesque:

"First, I would impress that the cavern is nearly inaccessible. The entrance is 1,486 feet down the sheer canyon wall. It is located on government land and no visitor will be allowed there under penalty of trespass."

The scientists wish to work unmolested, without fear of the archaeological discoveries being disturbed by curio or relic hunters. A trip there would be fruitless, and the visitor would be sent on his way.

"The story of how I found the cavern has been related, but in a paragraph: I was journeying down the Colorado River in a boat, alone, looking for minerals. Some forty two miles up the river from the El Tovar Crystal canyon, I saw on the east wall, stains in the sedimentary formation about 2,000 feet above the river bed. There was no trail to this point, but I finally reached it with great difficulty. Above a shelf, which hid it from view from the river, was the mouth of the cave."

"There are steps leading from this entrance some thirty yards to what was, at the time the cavern was inhabited, the level of the river. When I saw the chisel marks on the wall inside the entrance, I became interested, securing my gun and went in."

"During that trip, I went back several hundred feet along the main passage till I came to the crypt in which I discovered the mummies. One of these I stood up and photographed by flashlight. I gathered a number of relics, which I carried down the Colorado to Yuma, from whence I shipped them to Washington with details of the discovery. Following this, the explorations were undertaken."

"The main passageway is about 12 feet wide, narrowing to nine feet toward the farther end. About 57 feet from the entrance, the first side-passages branch off to the right and left, along which, on both sides, are a number of rooms about the size of ordinary living rooms of today, though some are 30 by 40 feet square. These are entered by oval-shaped doors and are ventilated by round air spaces through the walls into the passages. The walls are about three feet six inches in thickness. The passages are chiseled or hewn as straight as could be laid out by an engineer. The ceilings of many of the rooms converge to a center."

"The side-passages near the entrance run at a sharp angle from the main hall, but toward the rear, they gradually reach a right angle in direction."

The Shrine

"Over a hundred feet from the entrance is the cross-hall, several hundred feet long in which is found the idol, or image, of the people's god, sitting crosslegged, with lotus flower or lily in each hand. The cast of the face is oriental, the carving shows a skillful hand, and the entire object is remarkably well preserved, as is everything in this cavern."

"The idol almost resembles Buddha, though the scientists are not certain as to what religious worship it represents. Taking into consideration everything found thus far, it is possible that this worship most resembles the ancient people of Tibet."

"Surrounding this idol are smaller images, some very beautiful in form; others crooked-necked and distorted shapes, symbolical probably, of good and evil. There are two large cactus with protruding arms, one on each side of the dais on which the God squats. All this is carved out of hard rock resembling marble. In the opposite corner of this cross-hall were found tools of all descriptions, made of copper."

"These people undoubtedly knew the lost art of hardening this metal, which has been sought by chemists for centuries without result. On a bench running around the workroom was some charcoal and other material probably used in the process. There is also slag and stuff similar to matte, showing that these ancients smelted ores, but so far, no trace of where or how this was done has been discovered, nor the origin of the ore."

"Among the other finds are vases or urns and cups of copper and gold, made very artistic in design. The pottery work includes enameled ware and glazed vessels. Another passageway leads to granaries such as are found in the oriental temples. They contain seeds of various kinds. One very large storehouse has not yet been entered, as it is twelve feet high and can be reached only from above. Two copper hooks extend on the edge, which indicates that some sort of ladder

was attached. These grannies are rounded, as the materials of which they are constructed, I think is a very hard cement. A Gray metal is also found in this cavern, which puzzles the scientists, for its identity has not been established. It resembles platinum."

"Strewn promiscuously over the floor everywhere are what people call 'cats eyes,' a yellow stone of no great value. Each one is engraved with the head of the Malay type."

The Hieroglyphics

"On all the urns, or walls over doorways, and tablets of stone which were found by the image are the mysterious hieroglyphics, the key to which the Smithsonian Institute hopes yet to discover. The engraving on the tablets probably has something to do with the religion of the people. Similar hieroglyphics have been found in southern Arizona. Among the pictorial writings, only two animals are found. One is of prehistoric type."

The Crypt

"The tomb or crypt in which the mummies were found is one of the largest of the chambers, the walls slanting back at an angle of about 35 degrees. On these are tiers of mummies, each one occupying a separate hewn shelf. At the head of each is a small bench, on which is found copper cups and pieces of broken swords. Some of the mummies are covered with clay, and all are wrapped in a bark fabric. The urns or cups on the lower tiers are crude, while as the higher shelves are reached, the urns are finer in design, showing a later stage of civilization."

"It is worthy of note that all the mummies examined so far have proved to be male, no children or females being buried here. This leads to the belief that this exterior section was the warriors' barracks. Among the discoveries, no bones of animals have been found, no skins, no clothing, no bedding. Many of the rooms are bare but for water vessels. One room, about 40 by 700 feet, was probably the main dining hall, for cooking utensils are found here."

"What these people lived on is a problem, though it is presumed that they came south in the winter and farmed in the valleys, going back north in the summer. Upwards of 50,000 people could have lived in the caverns comfortably. One theory is that the present Indian tribes found in Arizona are descendants of the serfs or slaves of the people, which inhabited the cave. Undoubtedly a good many thousands of years before the Christian era a people lived here which reached a high stage of civilization. The chronology of human history is full of gaps."

Professor Jordan much enthused over the discoveries and believes that the find will prove of incalculable value in archaeological work. "One thing I have not spoken of, may be of interest. There is one chamber, the passageway to which is not ventilated, and when we approached it a deadly, snaky smell struck us. Our light would not penetrate the gloom, and until stronger ones are available, we will not know what the chamber contains. Some say snakes, but other boohoo'd this idea and think it may contain a deadly gas or chemicals used by the ancients. No sounds are heard, but it smells snaky just the same."

58 SPIRITS OF THE BORDER

"The whole underground installation gives one of shaky nerves the creeps. The gloom is like a weight on one's shoulders, and our flashlights and candles only make the darkness blacker. Imagination can revel in conjectures and ungodly daydreams back through the ages that have elapsed till the mind reels dizzily in space."

An Indian Legend

In connection with this story, it is notable that among the Hopi Indians the tradition is told that their ancestors once lived in an underworld in the Grand Canyon till dissension arose between the good and the bad, the people of one heart and people of two hearts.

Machetto, who was their chief, counseled them to leave the underworld, but there was no way out. The chief then caused a tree to grow up and pierce the roof of the underworld, and then the people of one heart climbed out. They tarried by Papisvai (Red River), which is the Colorado, and grew grain and corn. They sent out a message to the Temple of the Sun, asking the blessing of peace, good will and rain for people of one heart. That messenger never returned, but today at the Hopi villages at sundown can be seen the old men of the tribe out on the housetops gazing toward the sun, looking for the messenger. When he returns, their lands and ancient dwelling place will be restored to them. That is the tradition.

Among the engravings of animals in the cave is seen the image of a heart over the spot where it is located. The legend was learned by W.E. Rollins the artist, during a year spent with the Hopi Indians. There are two theories of the origin of the Egyptians. One is that they came from Asia; another that the racial cradle was in the upper Nile region. Heeren, an Egyptologist, believed in the Indian origin of the Egyptians. The discoveries in the Grand Canyon may throw further light on human evolution and prehistoric ages [© 2001 Xpeditions Magazine]

Chapter Seven UFOs in Arizona

Did aliens colonize this planet thousands of years ago? It would appear from the following story that this could be the case.

4,000 Year Old UFO Found in Grand Canyon!

by Lisa Merakis

Flagstaff, Ariz. - A team of experts called in to examine strange debris at the bottom of the Grand Canyon discovered the wreckage of a UFO that crashed a mind boggling 4,000 years ago!

The scientists, members of a highly secret joint military task force on UFOs, inspected the spherical craft and found it to be in good condition despite it's rough landing and incredible age.

The relic is made of an unknown metallic substance and emits low levels of radiation, according to leaks from highly placed sources. It was immediately removed from the site and is now in a secret location.

My contacts tell me this craft is definitely of extraterrestrial origin and without a doubt carried a crew of 12 to 20 individuals, said Dr. Henry Leaumont, a California based astronomer who contacted this reporter after he was shown secret air Force documents relating to the find.

Carbon dating shows it crash landed at the base of the canyon around 2,000 B.C.

Cabin features suggest that the crew members were much like humans, although significantly smaller. They apparently breathed oxygen, guided their atom powered craft with a magnetic steering system and carried supplies of food and water on board.

According to reports filed by the scientific team, the spacecraft was lodged in limestone rubble at the base of the canyon not far from an area called Comanche Point.

A thorough inspection of the landing site revealed that the spacecraft's occupants left their ship and lived near it for a number of years after it crashed.

The finding proves the existence of a space alien colony on this planet nearly 3,500 years before Columbus!

This impression is confirmed by Indian cave paintings made at the time, the Air Force secret documents attest. The paintings, found near the crash site, show strange humanoid creatures with bulbous heads. Experts believe these creatures were the same aliens who arrived in the ancient UFO.

The secret report said all traces of alien occupation disappeared within 50 years or so of the crash date. There is no indication of what might have happened to the extraterrestrials, the documents reveal.

The ship is made of an extremely light metallic fiber, Dr. Leaumont said.

It measures about 50 feet across at its widest point and it is 102 feet long. It's an incredible find - the latest in a series of artifacts collected secretly and hidden away in government UFO study centers.

There's a lot of official concern about keeping this latest discovery a secret. They've been covering up the truth about alien contacts for 50 years and they're not going to stop now. They want to study this thing, but they want it only for themselves.

Who knows what scientists might learn if they'd share this priceless find with the rest of the world ?[UFO BBS UFO Crash]

Part III

Lost and Buried Treasures of Arizona

Chapter Eight

Lost Treasures of Arizona

There have long been stories of fabulous cities existing in the wilds of Arizona. Many of the early Spanish expeditions that led to the settlement of this continent actually were treasure hunting trips paid for by the Spanish Crown.

Quivira and Cibola , two of the fantastic Seven Cities of Gold said to exist in the New World, were sought as early as 1150 when the Moors conquered Mérida, Spain. According to the legend, seven bishops fled the city, not only to save their own lives but also to prevent the Muslims from obtaining sacred religious relics. Years later, a rumor circulated that in a far away land—a place unknown to the people of that time—the seven bishops had founded the cities of Cibola and Quivira.

The legend says that these cities grew very rich, mainly from gold and precious stones. This idea fueled many expeditions in search of the mythical cities during the following centuries. Eventually, the legend behind these cities grew to such an extent that no one spoke solely of Quivira and Cibola , but instead of seven magnificent cities made of gold, one for each of the seven bishops who had left Mérida.

The myth of the seven cities of gold drew the Conquistadors northward through the Jornada del Muerto, the Llano Estacado (Staked Plains), in which they encountered a "Sea of Grass", and finally, the French colonists, who successfully resisted their further northward advance.

In a way, the story survived until the time that the Spanish explorers were in the New World. It was fed by the castaways of Pánfilo de Narváez's unsuccessful expedition to Florida in 1528, who, upon returning to New Spain, said that they had heard from the mouths of the Native Americans stories of cities with great riches. Only four men had survived that expedition. One was Álvaro Núñez Cabeza de Vaca who wrote *Naufragios* (Shipwrecks) in which he described his adventure on foot from the coast of Florida to the coast of Sinaloa in Mexico. One of the other three survivors was a Moor named Esteban, or Estevanico.

Upon hearing the castaways' tales of cities with limitless riches to the North of New Spain, Viceroy Antonio de Mendoza organized an expedition headed by the Franciscan monk Marcos de Niza, who took as his guide Estevanico. During the voyage, in a place called Vacapa

(probably located somewhere around the state of Sonora) the monk sent Estevanico to scout ahead. A short while later, Estevanico met a monk who had heard stories from the natives about cities overflowing with riches.

When Marcos de Niza heard of this man, he supposed that the stories pertained to the "Seven Cities of Cibola y Quivira."

Estevanico did not wait for the friar, but instead continued traveling until he reached Háwikuh, now in New Mexico, where, at the hands of Native Americans, he supposedly met his death, and his companions were forced to flee.

Marcos de Niza returned to Mexico City and said that the expedition moved on even after the reported death of Estevanico. He claimed that they had seen a city very far away and greater than the great Tenochtitlan; in this city, the people used dishes of gold and silver, decorated their houses with turquoise, and had gigantic pearls, emeralds, and other beautiful gems.

The Second Expedition

Upon hearing this news, the Viceroy Antonio de Mendoza wasted no time in organizing a large military expedition to take possession of the riches that the monk had described with such vivid detail.

Upon the Viceroy's command, Francisco Vázquez de Coronado began his expedition, taking the monk Marcos de Niza as his guide. Coronado left with a small group of explorers from Culiacán on 22 April, 1540. While the main part of the expedition was going more slowly under the command of Tristán de Arellano—in each Spanish town the land expedition was reforming—another expedition commanded by Fernando de Alarcón was leaving by sea to bring supplies to the land expedition.

Vázquez de Coronado went through the state of Sonora and arrived in present day Arizona. There, he discovered that Marcos de Niza's stories were lies and that there were in fact no treasures as the monk had described. He also found that, contrary to the monk's account, the sea was not within view from that region, but it was instead many days' walking distance away.

The Great Quivira

Today there is an old settlement in New Mexico that has been given the name La Gran Quivira ("The Great Quivira"). During the period of Spanish colonization, the settlement was called Pueblo de Las Humanas.

Vázquez de Coronado mentioned an indigenous settlement named Quivira, the location of which is unknown today. García López de Cárdenas had left from there in search of a river that the native Hopi had spoken about.

When García López came to the Grand Canyon and the Colorado River, the river had already been visited and baptized hundreds of miles away at its mouth by Francisco de Ulloa in September of 1539, who named the delta Ancón de San Andrés. Also, Fernando de Alarcón had already travelled 80 leagues up the river and had named it Río de Nuestra Señora del Buen Guía in August of 1540.

García López could not find a path or shortcut leading down from the Grand Canyon to the Colorado River. Still, he is considered the first European to have visited the Grand Canyon.

Do the lost treasures of the Seven Cities of Cibola actually exist? Many searched for them for hundreds of years. Perhaps the legends were true, but the searchers looked in all of the wrong places.

Chapter Nine

The Lost Dutchman Mine -Arizona's Most Haunting Mystery

What strange secrets lie hidden near Superstition Mountain in Arizona? Did a lone miner really discover a fortune in lost gold here? And what strange force has caused a number of adventurers to die brutal deaths and vanish without a trace in this rugged region?

Located just east of Phoenix , Arizona is a rough, mountainous region where people sometimes go only to never be seen again. It is a place of mystery, of legend and lore and it is called Superstition Mountain. According to history, both hidden and recorded, there exists a fantastic gold mine here like no other that has ever been seen. It has been dubbed the “Lost Dutchman Mine” over the years and thanks to its mysterious location, it has been the quest of many an adventurer. and a place of doom to luckless others.

What strange energy lingers here? What has caused dozens of people who seek the mine to vanish without a trace? Is the answer really as the Apache Indians say? Does the “Thunder God” protect this mine. bringing death to those who attempt to pillage it? Or can the deaths be linked to other causes? Are they caused, as some have claimed, by the spirits of those who have died seeking the mine before?

Let’s explore all of these questions and journey back into the haunted history of the Lost Dutchman Mine... and uncover the numerous deaths and the violence that surrounds it.

Superstition Mountain

Superstition Mountain is actually a collection of rough terrain that has gained the name of a single mountain. The contour of the region takes in thousands of cliffs, peaks, plateaus and mesas and even today, much of it remains largely unexplored. Despite the tendency by many to call this a range of mountains, it is in reality, only one. It is certainly not the highest mountain in the region, but it has the reputation of being the deadliest. Over the course of several centuries, it has taken the lives of many men and women and has perhaps caused a madness in them that has encouraged them to kill each other.

The Apache Indians were probably the first to set eyes on the mountain, followed by the Spanish conquistadors, the first of which was Francisco Vasquez de Coronado. He came north from Mexico in 1540 seeking the legendary “Seven Golden Cities of Cibola”. When he reached the region, the local Indians told him that the mountain held much gold, although they refused to help the Spaniard explore it. They were in too much fear of the “Thunder God”, who was said to dwell there, and who would destroy them if they dared to trespass upon his sacred ground.

When the Spaniards tried to explore the mountain on their own, they discovered that men began to vanish mysteriously. It was said that if one of them strayed more than a few feet from his companions, he was never seen alive again. The bodies of the men who were found were discovered to be mutilated and with their heads cut off. The terrified survivors refused to return to the mountain and so Coronado dubbed the collection of peaks, Monte Superstition, which explains the origin of the infamous name. The mountain became a legendary spot to the Spanish explorers who followed and was regarded as an evil place.

The Spanish Mine

The first man to discover the gold of the Indians on Superstition Mountain was Don Miguel Peralta, a member of a prominent family who owned a ranch near Sonora, Mexico. He discovered a vein of rich gold here in 1845 while searching for the treasure described to Coronado.

Before he returned to Mexico for men and supplies with which to excavate the gold, he memorized the surrounding territory. He described the mountain’s most outstanding landmark as looking like a “sombbrero”; thus he named the mine the “Sombbrero Mine”.

To others, the peak, or spire, looking more like a finger pointing upwards and it has also been referred to as the “Finger of God”. except to early white explorer Pauline Weaver. He used the rock as a place to etch his name with a knife and subsequent prospectors discovered the etching and dubbed the landmark “Weaver’s Needle ”. The name stuck and nearly every reference to the lost mine uses the Needle as a point of origin.

Peralta returned to Mexico and gathered men and material to work the mine. Soon, he was shipping millions of pesos in pure gold back to Sonora. It was obvious that this was a gold strike like no other.

Meanwhile, the Apache were angry over the Spanish presence on the mountain and in 1848, raised a large force to drive Peralta and his men from the area. Peralta soon got word of the impending fight and withdrew his men from the mine. They would pack up all of the available burros and wagons with the already mined ore and return home. Because he planned to return someday, Peralta took elaborate precautions to conceal the entrance to the mine and to wipe out any trace that they had ever worked there.

Early the next day, he assembled his men and prepared to move out but they never had a chance. Taken by surprise, the Apache warriors attacked and massacred the entire company of Spaniards. The pack mules were scattered in all directions, spilling the gold and taking it with them as they plunged over cliffs and into ravines. For years after, prospectors and soldiers discovered the remains of the burros and the rotted leather packs that were still brimming with raw gold. The area, dubbed “Gold Field” became a favorite place for outlaws and get-rich quick schemers, who spent days and months searching for the lost gold. The last case of anyone finding the bones of a Peralta mule was in 1914. A man named C.H. Silverlocke showed up in Phoenix one day with a few piece of badly decayed leather, some pieces of Spanish saddle silver and about \$18,000 in gold concentrate.

The Blind-Folded Doctor

The next discoverer of the Peralta mine was a man named Dr. Abraham Thorne. He was born in East St. Louis, Illinois and all of his life, longed to be a doctor to the Indians in the western states. Early in his life, he was befriended by the frontier legend, Kit Carson, and when Fort McDowell was founded in Arizona in 1865, he arranged for Thorne to become an army doctor with an officer’s rank.

At this time, fighting between the whites and the Apache was often fierce. The Indians were being besieged by the Army but it would not be long before cooler heads would prevail and President Abraham Lincoln would create a compromise in the area. He proposed a reservation along the Verde River, near Fort McDowell, which could serve as a sanctuary for the Apache. It was here, in an area known unofficially as the “Strip”, where Thorne came to live and work amongst the Indians. He soon made many friends and earned respect from the tribal leaders, caring for the sick and injured, delivering babies and teaching hygiene and waste disposal.

In 1870, a strange incident would take place in Dr. Thorne’s career. Several of the elders in the tribe came to him with a proposal. Because he was considered a good man and a friend of the Apache, they would take him to a place where he could find gold. The only condition would be that he was to be blindfolded during the journey of roughly 20 miles.

Dr. Thorne agreed and the Indians placed a cloth around his head and over his eyes. They led him away on horseback and at the end of the journey, the cloth was removed and he found himself in an unknown canyon. He would later write that he saw a sharp pinnacle of rock about a mile to the south of him. Treasure hunters believe this was most likely Weaver’s Needle . There was no sign of a mine, but piled near the base of the canyon wall (as if placed there for him) was

a stack of almost pure gold nuggets. He picked up as much of it as he could carry and returned home. He later sold the ore for \$6,000 and became another strange link in the mystery of the mine's location.

The Dutchman

First of all, I guess we should clear up one popular misconception about Jacob Walz (or Waltz depending on the story you hear) and it's that he was not a "Dutchman". He was actually from Germany and born there in the early 1800's. He came to America in 1845 and soon heard about the riches and adventure that were waiting in the frontier beyond New York. His first gold seeking took him to a strike in North Carolina and from there he traveled to Mississippi, California and Nevada... always looking for his elusive fortune.

Walz worked the gold field of the Sierra Nevada foothills for more than ten years, never getting rich, but turning up enough gold to get along. By 1868, he was in his fifties and wondering if he was ever going to find his proverbial "mother lode". The Indians had nicknamed him "Snowbeard" because of his long, white whiskers and it isn't hard to picture him as one of those grizzled old prospectors who were so common in western films.

That same year, Walz began homesteading in the Rio Satillo Valley, which is on the northern side of Superstition Mountain. Soon after he arrived, he began to hear stories from the local Indians about supernatural doings around the mountain, about a fierce god and about vast deposits of gold.

Most stories about Jacob Walz say that he spent the next 20 years of so prospecting for gold around the Arizona Territory. He often worked for wages in other men's mines while he searched for his own fortune. It was during one of these jobs that he met Jacob Weiser, most likely while he was working at the Vulture Mine in 1870.

One version of the legend claims that Walz was fired from the mine for stealing gold and soon, the two "Dutchman" struck out on their own and vanished into the land around Superstition Mountain. Not long after, they were seen in Phoenix paying for drinks and supplies with gold nuggets. Some claimed this gold was the stolen loot from the Vulture Mine, while others said that it was of much higher quality and had to have come from somewhere else. Regardless of where it came from, the two men would spend the gold around town for the next two decades.

There have been a number of stories about how the men found the "lost" mine. According to some, they stumbled upon it by accident. Others say that they killed two Mexican miners, who they mistook for Indians, and then realized the men were mining gold but the most accepted version of the story is that they were given a map to the mine by a Mexican don whose life they saved.

The man was said to have been Don Miguel Peralta, the son of a rich landowner in Sonora, Mexico and a descendant of the original discoverer of the mine. The Dutchmen saved Peralta from certain death in a knife fight and as a reward, he gave them a look at the map to the mine. He was later said to have been bought out of the mine by Walz and Weiser.

At some point in the years that followed, Jacob Weiser disappeared without a trace. Some say that the Apaches killed him, while others maintain that Walz actually did him in. But Walz was always around, at least part of the time. Long periods would go by when no one would see him and then he would show up in Phoenix again, buying drinks with gold nuggets. It was said that Walz had the richest gold ore that anyone had ever seen and for the rest of his life, he vanished back and forth to his secret mine, always bringing back saddlebags filled with gold. Whenever anyone tried to get information out of him, he would always give contradictory directions to where the mine was located. On many occasions, men tried to follow him when he

left town, but Walz would always shake his pursuers in the rugged region around the mountain.

By the winter of 1891, an old Mexican widow named Julia Elena Thomas, who owned a small bakery in Phoenix, befriended the aged miner. Apparently, they became romantically involved and Walz promised to take her to his secret mine "in the spring" but she never saw it. The Dutchman died on October 25, 1891 with a sack of rich gold ore beneath his deathbed.

Immediately after word reached town about Jacob Walz's death, a number of men who had heard the Dutchman speak of the mine over the years rode out for the mountain in search of the mystery. They never found it and in fact, two of the prospectors, Sims Ely and Jim Bark, spent the next 25 years searching in vain for what they called "The Lost Dutchman Mine".

The search has since fueled more than a century of speculation. Theories as to the mine's location have filled dozens of books and pamphlets. Literally hundreds of would-be prospectors have searched the Superstition Mountain region and most have come home with little more than sunburns. But there are also many who have not come home at all.

Death and Mystery

There is no way to guess just how many people have died in pursuit of the Lost Dutchman Mine. Some who have disappeared may have just quietly slipped away, unwilling to admit that they failed to find the treasure while others may have gone in secretly and never came out, their names recorded as a missing persons case somewhere.

The death toll of the legendary Peralta Massacre varies between 100 to 400, plus there are the murders attributed to the Dutchman, Jacob Walz himself. He is alleged to have killed at least two men who found his treasure trove and is blamed for the death of his partner, Jacob Weiser, and others.

There are also a number of people who were slain by the Apaches after they were found searching the mountain for the mine. These deaths, like the victims of the massacre and those killed by the Dutchman, are easy to document and understand. But there are others which are not so easy to explain.

In the summer of 1880, two young soldiers appeared in the town of Pinal. They had recently been discharged from Fort McDowell and were looking for work at the Silver King Mine, operated by Aaron Mason. They also asked him to take a look at some gold ore they had found while crossing Superstition Mountain. Mason was stunned to see a bag of extremely rich gold ore. Where had they found it?

The soldiers explained that they had been on the mountain and had flushed a deer into one of the canyons. On their way out, they found the remains of an old tunnel and mine. This small bag of gold was only a little of what could be found there.

Mason asked them if they could find the place again and they believed they could, having been scouts for the Army and very conscious of the details of the landscape. They remembered the mine being in the northerly direction of a sharp peak (which Mason was sure was Weaver's Needle) and in very rough country. A narrow trail had led from the peak and into the valley where they found the mine.

The soldiers admitted however, they knew little about mining. Would Mason go into partnership with them? He agreed and purchased the ore they brought with them for \$700, then helped them get outfitted for their return to the mine. They left Pinal the next day and never returned.

Mason waited two weeks and then sent out a search party. The nude body of one of the soldiers was found beside a trail leading to the mountain. He had been shot in the head. The other man was found the next day and had been killed in the same manner. Apaches? No one would

ever find out...

A year later, a prospector named Joe Dearing showed up in Pinal and worked as a part-time bartender. After hearing about the death of the two soldiers, he began to make searches of the Superstition, looking for the mysterious mine. He was more successful in his search than most, although I don't think I would go as far as to say his luck was any better.

According to Dearing, he had discovered the mine and that it "was kind of a pit, shaped like a funnel and with a large opening at the top". He said that the pit had been partially filled in by debris and there was a tunnel that had been walled over with rocks. Dearing planned to work as a bartender until he could make enough money to excavate his find. He later went to work at the Silver King Mine, still intent on saving his earnings until a cave-in killed him a week later.

Another prospector connected to the Lost Dutchman Mine and its mysterious deaths was Elisha Reavis, better known as the "Madman of the Superstitions". From 1872 until his death in 1896, he resided in a remote area on the mountain and raised vegetables. The local Apaches never bothered him because they were afraid of him. The Indians held those who were mad in superstitious awe and Reavis certainly seemed to fit the bill. It was said that he ran naked through the canyons at night and fired his pistol at the stars.

In April of 1896, a friend of Reavis realized that he was overdue for his periodic trip into town and went in search of him. His badly decomposed body was found near his home. Coyotes had eaten him and his head had been severed from his body (much like the Spanish conquistadors). It was found lying several feet away. The same year that Reavis was found murdered, two Easterners went looking for the mine. They were never seen again.

Around 1900, two prospectors, remembered only as Silverlock and Malm, began an excavation on the northern edge of the Superstition. They found some of the gold remaining from the Peralta Massacre, but little else. For some reason though, they remained working the area for years after, sinking dozens of shafts and finding nothing.

Then, in 1910, Malm appeared at the Mormon cooperative in Mesa. He was babbling incoherently that Silverlock had tried to kill him. Deputies brought the man in and he was judged insane and committed to the territorial asylum. Malm was later sent to the county poor farm, none too steady himself, and both men died within two years. What was it about the Superstition that unbalanced these men?

Also in 1910, the skeleton of a woman was found in a cave, high up on Superstition Mountain. Several gold nuggets were found with the remains. The coroner judged the death to be of recent date although no further information about her was ever found. And the gold nuggets were never explained.

In 1927, a New Jersey man and his sons were hiking on the mountain when someone began rolling rocks down on them from the cliffs above. A boulder ended up crushing the legs of one of the boys. The following year, a person rolling huge rocks down on them also drove two deer hunters off the mountain.

In June of 1931, a government employee named Adolph Ruth from Washington, D.C. left for the Superstition foothills with what he claimed was an old Peralta map to the mine. When a search party went to look for him a few days later, his campsite was found to be intact, but Ruth was missing. That December, his skull was found on Black Top Mountain with two holes in it. The rest of his skeleton was found a month later, about three-quarters of a mile away. In his clothing was a cryptic note that read "About 200 feet across from cave" and "Veni, Vidi, Vici" (I came, I saw, I conquered). There was no trace of the treasure map. Law enforcement officials attributed his death to sunstroke or suicide.

In December 1936, Roman O'Hal, a broker's clerk from New York City died from a fall while searching for the mine. It was believed to have been an accident.

In 1937, an old prospector named Guy "Hematite" Frink came down from the mountain with some rich gold samples. That following November he was found shot in the stomach on the side of a trail. A small sack of gold ore was discovered beside him. His death was also ruled to be an accident.

In June 1947, a prospector name James A. Cravey made a muchpublicized trip into the Superstition canyons by helicopter, searching for the Lost Dutchman Mine. The pilot set him down in La Barge Canyon, close to Weaver's Needle. When Cravey failed to hike out as planned, a search was started and although his camp was found, Cravey was not. The following February, his headless skeleton was found in a canyon, a good distance from his camp. It was tied in a blanket and his skull was found about thirty feet away. The coroner's jury ruled that there was "no evidence of foul play."

In February 1951, Dr. John Burns, a physician from Oregon, was found shot to death on the Superstition. It was said to have been an accidental death.

In early 1952, Joseph Kelley of Dayton, Ohio began his own search for the mine. He was never seen again until his skeleton was discovered near Weaver's Needle in May of 1954. He had been shot directly from above and according to the coroner's jury, "by accident".

Two California boys hiked onto Superstition Mountain the same year as Kelley. Nothing further was ever seen of them. Some have suggested that they met the same fate as the three Texas boys who had also disappeared a few years before.

In January 1956, a Brooklyn man reported to police that his brother had been missing for several weeks. It was believed that he had gone in search of the mine. His body was found the next month and a bullet hole was discovered above his right temple.

In April of 1958, a deserted campsite was found on the northern edge of the mountain. There was a bloodstained blanket, a Geiger counter, cooking utensils, a gun-cleaning kit, but no gun, and some letters from which the names and addresses had been torn. No trace of the camp's occupant was ever found.

In October 1960, a group of hikers found a headless skeleton near the foot of a cliff. The skull was found four days later was it was determined that it belonged to an Austrian student named Franz Harrier.

Five days later, another skeleton was found and in November, police identified the body as William Richard Harvey, a painter from San Francisco. His cause of death was unknown.

In January 1961, a family picnicking near the edge of the mountain discovered the body of Hilmer Charles Bohlen buried beneath the sand. He was a Utah prospector who had been shot in the back.

Two months later, another prospector, Walter J. Mowry from Denver, was found shot to death in Needle Canyon.

That fall, police began searching for Jay Clapp, a prospector who had been working on the Superstition on and off for about 15 years. He had last been seen in July, the search was eventually called off. His headless skeleton was finally discovered three years later. He was identified by two cameras with the initials "JC" scratched on them.

And with that, the record of mysterious deaths comes to an end, although the death of Jay Clapp was far from the last. Over the years, there have been many who have sought the gold of the Dutchman and who have never returned.

If you are thinking of trying it for yourself, make sure that you follow the advice of

prospector and cowboy Barney Barnard, an expert on the Lost Dutchman Mine (if such a person exists):

1. If you are a citizen of the United States, you have the legal right to search for the mine.
2. Do not buy any maps that claim to show its location. There is no map in existence.
3. Do not go onto the mountain alone. Go in pairs at least and go armed. Shoot only to protect your life.
4. Take plenty of water and carry only light, condensed food.
5. Establish a central camp and work in every direction from it.

As you can guess from the narrative that preceded this list, Barnard never found the Lost Dutchman Mine and has neither has anyone else. It is still out there somewhere in the rugged hills of Arizona, just waiting for someone to return and claim its prize.

But is something else waiting out there, too? Something that watches over the mine, or even the mountain itself, waiting for the unsuspecting interloper to dare and trespass on what the Apache believed was sacred ground? Perhaps the prospector named Joe Dearing said it best when he described the mine as “the most God-awful rough place you can imagine... a ghostly place.”

It is certainly a haunted spot. Haunted by an unknown energy that claims the lives of men? Haunted by the ghost of the Dutchman, Jacob Walz? Or haunted by the spirits of the countless men and women whose lives have been taken because of it? That answer is as mysterious as the location of the Lost Dutchman Mine itself.

Chapter Ten Treasure Sites

In addition to the major historical treasures that I spoke of in the two previous chapters, Arizona is full of other sites where a patient individual can literally dig up a fortune. The list that follows is only a partial list, to be sure, but it should give the individual who wants the thrill of pulling his wealth from the ground enough possible sites to keep him, or her happy.

Red Jack Gang Outlaw Loot

“Red Jack” Almer, also known as Jack Averill, led the Red Jack Gang, preying on Arizona stagecoaches during the early 1880s, particularly along the San Pedro River. On one such occasion the gang held up a stage near Riverside on August 10, 1883. The Wells Fargo guard immediately insisted that the stage was not carrying any gold and when he began to resist the bandits, a female passenger jumped from the stage and called him a liar.

The woman, however, was none other than “Red Jack” Almer disguised as a female. Almer, who had witnessed the gold being placed under a seat, had signaled his men to move on the stagecoach. When the guard went for his gun, Almer pulled one from his long flowing skirts and the next thing you know, the guard laid dead upon the ground. Taking almost \$3,000 in currency and gold, the gang fled

Finally Sheriff Bob Paul organized a strong posse to put an end to Almer's Gang's string of robberies. Tracking the gang down one by one, the posse found Almer hiding near Willcox, Arizona on October 4, 1883 and in the ensuing gunfight, “Red Jack” was shot down by Sheriff Bob and his posse when he tried to battle his way out.

In their many stagecoach robberies the gang was said to have buried their loot in areas near the Willcox Hideout. Legend has it that about \$8,000 in gold coins is buried somewhere in the vicinity of Prescott, Arizona.

Hidden Treasure of Bronco Bill

“Bronco Bill” Walters might have started out his life as a cowboy and a railroader, but he soon found a more lucrative future as a train and stagecoach robber. At one point he joined Black Jack Ketchum’s gang, and then later formed his own group of bandits, working primarily in New Mexico and Arizona. Credited with shooting several men and committing a number of robberies, he soon was targeted by Wells Fargo as a foe to eliminate.

Having robbed several stagecoaches in eastern Arizona, Wells Fargo had had enough and sent for two no-nonsense lawmen by the names of Jeff Milton and George Scarborough. Soon, the two lawmen, along with a posse, caught up with Bronco Bill near the gang’s hideout outside of Solomonville , Arizona.

In the ensuing gunfight, one gang member was killed and Bronco Bill was wounded. However, he lived to stand trial, was convicted of train robbery and sentenced to prison for life. However, he was released in 1917 and moved to Hachita, New Mexico, where he worked as a wrangler for the Diamond A Cattle Company. He was later killed when he fell from a windmill tower he was repairing.

Though one would think that he would have returned to any buried treasure site, there is no evidence that he did and the Wells Fargo loot was never recovered. Legend has it that areas outside of Solomonville , Arizona may yet hold the stolen cache.

Flagstaff Outlaw Loot

Legend has it that upon a mountain ledge overhanging the City of Flagstaff, Arizona is buried an approximate \$125,000 taken from a stage coach in 1881. Thirty-five miles east of Flagstaff at Canyon Diablo, the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad was the end of the line for those heading to California. As the stage coach passengers waited, four canvas mail bags were unloaded from the train to the westbound coach. Onlookers watched as the mail bags were transferred from the train to the boot of the coach, noticing that two of the bags appeared to be particularly heavy.

Once the baggage was loaded, the coach headed north out of Canyon Diablo before swinging west onto the California -Santa Fe Trail. Headed to Flagstaff, the passengers and baggage would meet the next stage enroute to another railroad at Needles, California. The elevation between Canyon Diablo and Flagstaff is extreme and the team of horses climbed steadily along the San Francisco Peaks until they reached a flat divide.

Suddenly, five riders surrounded the coach leveling their six guns at the passengers and the crew. The bandit leader immediately motioned two of the outlaws to the back of the coach, where the two lifted out the two heavy mail sacks, dropping them to the ground.

Without robbing the stage passengers, the coach was sent on its way and reached Flagstaff at about 5:00 p.m. Flagstaff, no more than a collection of wooden shacks at the time, consisted of only 2 stores and 5 saloons, one of which served as the local stage station. The terrified passengers disembarked, talking excitedly about the stage hold-up. Nearby, the station agent visibly paled as he listened to the account and pulled the stage master aside. Still confused as to why any outlaws would be interested in nothing but mailbags, the stage master quickly learned that the two bags taken contained a shipment of gold and silver bound from an Albuquerque Bank to a San Francisco Bank. The Stagecoach Leader could do more than stare at him in disbelief.

The Station Manager explained that Wells Fargo, who had been plagued by a rash of recent stage coach robberies, had attempted to fool any future bandits by packing the gold and silver into two-five gallon whiskey kegs in each bag. Seemingly, these outlaws had an inside track to

Wells-Fargo's plan.

A posse was immediately formed but the bandits were far ahead of any pursuers. Wells-Fargo, no doubt embarrassed by their ill-conceived idea, demanded the help of the U.S. Army and a patrol of the 6th US Cavalry picked up the bandit trail with the help of two Indian scouts. The twelve-man cavalry followed the robbers to an elevation of 8,500 feet to what was later known as Veit Spring. A log cabin was spotted ahead where five saddled horses were tethered to a pole corral.

As the posse approached, the bandits prepared to mount when the troopers rushed them. The outlaws opened fire, which was returned by the cavalry. In the end, all five outlaws lay dead. After the gunfight, the bandits' horses and equipment were gathered up and the cabin was searched, but no loot was found. Word, of course quickly spread, and the very next day more than a dozen men arrived at Veit Spring searching for the hidden loot. The entire area was searched and dug up, but still nothing was found. Within a few months the robbery was all but forgotten to most.

However, property owner, George Veit diligently searched for the stolen treasure for almost thirty years – digging all over the slopes, the dirt floor of the cabin, around the spring and in the nearby perpetual ice caves. But he never found the cache. Family members and other treasure hunters followed but to date no one has ever claimed to have found the treasure.

Prescott Treasure Tales

Black Canyon Hill - Once a dangerous spot on the old stage road, numerous holdups took place here. Some of this ill-gotten cache is said to be buried in the area. Black Canyon Hill is located 38 miles south of Prescott on Highway 49. Bradshaw Mountains - A treasure known as the Silver of the Dead Apache is located in the Bradshaw Mountains east of Prescott.

Chino Valley - An early prospector in Chino Valley, about 20 miles north of Prescott, is believed to have buried a large quantity of gold coins and nuggets somewhere in or near his cabin before he died. The treasure has never been recovered.

Granite Dells - In the 1800s, a party of successful prospectors were returning from the Big Sandy River to Prescott with a load of gold dust and nuggets held in several canvas bags. Taking a rest and water break at Granite Dells, about four miles north of Prescott, they were soon attacked by Indians. Quickly, the prospectors buried the gold near the spring as the attack ensued. All but one of the prospectors were killed by the Indians. Later, the lone survivor would return to the site with a search party on several occasions. However, they never found any signs of the buried gold. Some have speculated that the Indians dug up the treasure and reburied it somewhere else in the same area. In any case the treasure remains somewhere in the Granite Dells waiting for discovery.

Granite Mountain - The strongboxes of at least 2 stagecoach robberies are believed to be buried somewhere on the slopes of Granite Mountain northwest of Prescott.

Kneeling Man Boulder - According to legend, a treasure chest containing an estimated \$100,000 in gold was buried by miners being pursued by a group of hostile Indians in the late 1800s. Escaping from their pursuers, they traveled about the area, burying the gold along the way as the Indians followed them in hot pursuit. All but one of the miners succumbed to exhaustion and dehydration. However, one man, who was also dying, lived long enough to tell the tale. The burial site is said to be near a spring at the foot of a mountain near Prescott. Buried under a boulder shaped like a kneeling man, a nearby tree was marked with a cross above a half circle just a few feet away. Even though the landmarks were located, the gold has never been recovered.

Lynx Creek - Located in the northern Bradshaw Mountains east of Prescott, Lynx Creek yielded well over 80,000 of gold between 1863 to 1940. At one time nuggets weighing 4 ounces and bigger were found in its headwaters near Walker. In 1864, miners struck a rich placer deposit washing out about \$30,000 in nuggets. These were soon packed into buckskin pouches as the miners traveled home. However, they were soon attacked by two Indians who left the prospectors dead and headed for the mountains with their gold.

However, within just a few short hours, a posse was sent after the thieving Indians and they were killed about ten miles from where they had attacked the miners. Though they searched diligently, the posse did not find the gold that was taken. It is believed that the gold was hidden by the Indians after it was taken, somewhere in the vicinity of Lynx Creek.

Part IV Hauntings Of Arizona

AJO

[\(return to index\)](#)

There has been some confusion regarding the name of this Arizona town. There is a striking similarity between the sound of the Papago word for this locality and the Spanish word ajo. For many years this similarity led to misapprehension concerning the origin of the name of present day Ajo. The Papago Indians used au'auho ("paint") in connection with the mines at Ajo because the ores were a source of red paint which the Papagos used to decorate themselves. This practice of the Papagos was noted by one of the earliest American travelers in the region. Nevertheless, the fact that the Mexican miners pronounced the word without the double pronunciation of the au of the Papago resulted in a word that sounded much like ajo. This, added to the fact that the Ajo lily (the root of which looks and tastes much like a spring onion) grows abundantly in this area, led to the belief that the locality was named Ajo because of the wild lilies.

The first American citizen to notice the mining possibilities in the region was Captain Peter R. Brady, who was with the surveying party or the Thirty- Second Paralle l railroad in 1853. When the party broke up in San Francisco, Brady was influential in organizing a group of men to explore mining possibilities at Ajo. This group soon had shipped out all easily obtained rich ore, but for the bulk of the mineral there was no satisfactory way to reduce them economically, and for many years the treasure in copper at the Ajo mines remained relatively untouched. The hills with their rich exposed ores were a speculators' paradise.

In 1910 the population-including Mexicans, Indians and American Citizens was fifty people. The main business among these people was grazing cattle. Lack of water was a serious problem and poverty rampant. In February 1911, there were only four Americans at what later came to be known as Old Ajo. However, Ajo was on the verge of becoming a boom town. With the discovery of a leaching process which made it possible to work the ores efficiently and inexpensively, Ajo entered into a prosperous period. The New Cornelia Copper Company was organized, a smelter built, and wells dug. From three to five thousand people were employed by the mines.

The battle between the few old timers in Old Ajo and the powerful mining company was soon joined. The old town of Ajo was far to close to huge deposits of low grade ore which the

copper company wanted to develop. The company located its own town a mile to the north, which it proposed to call Cornelia. However, nearly all of Old Ajo burned down, and the name Ajo became attached to the new town."

Crater Range



In the 1950's a couple was married in Ajo, Arizona and was driving to Lake Tahoe for their honeymoon. When they entered into Crater Range, which was lined with hills and huge rocks on both sides, around midnight their car crashed into a rock and they were both killed. It is said that if you drive through crater range after midnight you can see their car and the couple standing off to the side of the road trying to flag down help.

AHWATUKEE

[\(return to index\)](#)

YMCA, Desert Foothills Pkwy

In the town of Ahwatukee, Arizona there is a YMCA located on the Desert Foothills Parkway with a dark past. Tragically, a nine-year old boy was raped and murdered in the shower at this YMCA. His murderer was never brought to justice or even apprehended. Reports of screams reverberating off the ceramic-tiled walls and a strange figure in the far corner of the shower room plague the establishment. The figure is said to do such things as facing the corner and constantly washing his buttocks; he then turns around and opens his mouth widely, as if screaming, but no sound is heard. A message to all: don't drop the soap.

ALPINE

[\(return to index\)](#)

Alpine, named for its altitude, is located in Apache County in the eastern part of the state. Alpine is at the eastern end of the White Mountains, in the Apache-Sitgreaves National Forest. Former and merged names include: Bush Valley and Frisco.

Hannagan Meadow Lodge

The Hannagan Meadow Recreation Area is located in the White Mountains of eastern Arizona on US-191, the Coronado Highway. It is one of the most remote, unspoiled, and peaceful places in the state. The profound quietness is broken only by the occasional car on the road or the songbird. The nearest civilization is the hamlet of Alpine, 22 miles north. At 9,100 feet elevation, Hannagan Meadows offers cool summer weather and snow in the winter. Opportunities are excellent for summer hiking and winter cross-country skiing. There is trailhead access to the Blue Range Primitive Area, one of America's most remote and unspoiled wildernesses.

Since 1926, the historic Hannagan Meadow Lodge has provided rustic comfort in this beautiful and remote corner of Arizona's White Mountains. The lodge offers bed-and-breakfast rooms in its main building as well as ten rustic log cabins on the adjacent hillside. The rooms and cabins are well kept with high quality furnishings in authentic early Americana style. It is also occupied by the "Lady of the Lodge".

The ghostly occupant has been seen many times by those locking up for the night. As they lock the door and walk away, if they look back, many times they will see a light burning in the second floor hallway and a young woman in a white party dress will be seen standing in the second floor window. Of course, since there is no floor beneath the second floor window, anyone seen looking out it would have to be hovering in mid air, but this does not stop the Lady of the Lodge. Many nights when staff members work late, the sound of mysterious footsteps are heard walking to the window where the lady is most often seen.

ANTHEM

[\(return to index\)](#)

Anthem, Arizona is the result of a Del Webb development on a large parcel of land adjacent to New River, Arizona. It is a planned suburb 34 miles north of downtown Phoenix that opened in 1998. Although Anthem is currently unincorporated, Phoenix is slated to annex the community by 2020 as documented in the City of Phoenix General Plan. Anthem has grown substantially since its founding and now has an estimated population of about 20,000 people.

With its sweeping mountain vistas, golf, hiking and other recreational opportunities, Anthem has been described as one of the best places to live in Arizona by Phoenix Magazine and the best place to raise a family by Parenting Magazine in November of 2003. The community now has a high school, Boulder Creek, serving the area. Interstate 17 connects the area to the rest of the Phoenix metropolitan area.

The Desert

In the desert around Anthem there are a number of unusual things that have been reported. It should also be pointed out that according to the stories many of the ghosts in the desert around this town are actually dangerous to those who meet them.

In 1986 it was reported that a couple of campers in the desert were camping in an isolated area when they saw what they described as the ghosts of Indians riding horses across the desert. Both of the campers were adamant that the Indians were shooting arrows at them.

Local legend states that every year there have been reports of a man seen walking along the road holding a lantern, trying to hitchhike to Phoenix. It has also been reported that this man was killed when a car ran him over. In present day Anthem by the prison there are several abandoned mines.

In the 1800s in one of these mines a tunnel was made that went more than a mile under the earth. This tunnel collapsed and killed 10 workers in a horrible accident. Now those who venture into or near these old mines can hear the sounds of the tunnel collapsing and the faint screams of the dying miners.

There are also reports of the ghosts of several coyotes and deer that can be seen in New River. It is said that they were killed by hunters and now, in revenge, they will try to attack tourists who try to touch them. Every month at the start of the month UFOs will be seen flying low over the desert. One man reported that he had seen a "little green man" walking near a landed saucer shaped vehicle.

Many of the ghosts in the desert or in Anthem will try to hurt people. One man was killed after he made a concerted effort to see the ghosts and aliens reported to be in the desert. Now many believe that his soul is just one of the many who haunts this area.

BISBEE

[\(return to index\)](#)

Bisbee, located 90 miles southeast of Tucson and nestled amongst the Mule Mountains, is the county seat of Cochise County. The community was founded in 1880 and named after Judge DeWitt Bisbee, a financial backer of the Copper Queen Mine. Once known as “the Queen of the Copper Camps”, this Old West mining camp proved to be one of the richest mineral sites in the world, producing nearly three million ounces of gold and more than eight billion pounds of copper, not to mention the silver, lead and zinc that came from these rich Mule Mountains. By the early 1900s, the Bisbee community was the largest city between St. Louis and San Francisco.

Old Bisbee Bed & Breakfast



The establishment known as the Old Bisbee Bed and Breakfast is located at 102 Tombstone Canyon Road. It has been reported that there is a presence in both the Blue Room and in Room 13, as well as in several other locations throughout the house.

In the Grandma Room various guests have reported what appeared to be an older woman watching over them during the night. Although the sightings reportedly made guests nervous, it was thought to be a benevolent spirit offering its presence as a protection.

The Copper Queen Hotel



The Copper Queen Hotel located at 11 Howell Avenue, was built in 1902 when Bisbee was still a booming mining camp. A tiny mining camp in 1877, Bisbee grew into a solid and wealthy town by 1910. The side canyon Brewery Gulch held more than 50 saloons in the early 1900s, earning a reputation as the best drinking and entertainment venue in the territory. Many of the fine commercial buildings and Victorian houses built in the boom years still stand. Many of these historic places have lingering spirits from the town's past within their walls.

The famous Copper Queen was built by the Copper Queen Mining Company shortly after the turn of the century, when Bisbee was the largest mining town in the world. (The Copper Queen Mining Company later became the Phelps Dodge Corporation) At the time this historic old hotel was constructed, Bisbee was a bustling metropolis with a population of over 20,000 with two opera houses and many permanent brick buildings. The hotel played host to mining executives, traveling men, territorial governors and the flamboyant types of the Old West. The Arizona Territory was still a decade from statehood and Apache raiding parties were a menace to stagecoach travelers.

In keeping with his reputation for first class service, the Copper Queen Saloon was the

gathering place for "officials and politicians". Just down the street from the "Queen" in what became known as "Brewery Gulch," provided diversion for the miners with a number of bars and a vast number of shady ladies. (Brewery Gulch was named after Muheim's Brewery)

Soon after Bisbee became a town, the Copper Queen Hotel came about as a place for dignitaries and weary miners to rest their hats.

Not unlike its rowdy neighbor, Tombstone, Bisbee's character and legend can be traced back to Western vigilantes, rowdy saloons, brawling miners, gunfights and a colorful cast of characters people are still talking about.

Bisbee made its fortune from copper throughout the 1920s and even hung on through the 1970s when the mines closed down.

In keeping with its history, there is no doubt among many that I have talked to that the Copper Queen Hotel is also host to an array of ghosts. A number of visitors to this historic old hotel talk about a dark figureless apparition that has been seen wandering the halls of the 3rd floor. It is believed that this apparition is the spirit of young woman who died at the Copper Queen Hotel. She has appeared in both the Café and in Room 318. As if this is not enough to whet the appetite of the most intrepid ghost hunter, I have also been told that the unusual occurrences are not just limited to room 318 and the Café.

Former employees have reported that on occasion the elevator will stop between floors and staff members who come to help any guests trapped inside the elevator report that they can hear people inside the elevator carrying on conversations. However when the elevator is entered, it is discovered that there is no one inside.

In Room 210 I have been told of guests hearing the sound of someone stomping around in heavy boots. Toothpaste has also been seen to shoot across the room. Others have reported the sounds of a lady singing and the lights have been known to flicker on and off.

Though there are reported incidents throughout the hotel, it appears as if the 3rd floor is the most active part of the hotel. Guests and staff have reported doors opening and closing by themselves and electrical appliances operating on their own accord. Cold spots in the rooms and hallways often accompany this activity.

In Room 303 it has been reported that furniture has been moved and the odor of cigar smoke is often detected in the room. Guests in Room 304 have reported that late at night they have heard the sound of the doorknob to the room jiggling as if someone is trying to enter. The doorknob is also said to lock by itself. In Room 308 there have been reports of the door to the bathroom opening and closing by itself. In Room 312 it has been reported that an apparition is seen who is said to be named "Billy".

Room 315 is inhabited by a most unusual female ghost. It is believed that she is the spirit of Miss Julia Lowell, a prostitute who made the Copper Queen her home for many years. It is not unusual for Julia to favor those men she likes with her attentions. Some have awakened to hear her whispering in their ear. She has been seen, in a very real sense on the staircase and to a very lucky few, she has appeared as she was in life, performing a very erotic dance in the room.

When those so favored reach for her, she smiles and fades away. In Room 412 it has been reported that the windows open and close by themselves. There have also been reported of both guests as well as staff members seeing the apparition of a little boy crying on this floor. When approached, however, the little boy is said to fade away.

The Inn At Castle Rock



It is said that an artesian spring once flowed at the base of the famous Castle Rock. In 1877, an army sergeant stopping for water found traces of silver in this hidden alcove and so began a small silver rush. Unfortunately, overzealous miners dug into the spring and flooded the mine. The spring was capped off and made into the town well. (The spring was christened Apache Spring) In 1895, Joseph Muirhead, Bisbee's first mayor, built a boarding house on this spot for miners. The building was converted into apartments and then into a bed and breakfast in 1982. The owner of the bed and breakfast was Jim Babcock and it is now thought that he is one of the ghosts that haunt the building.

Each of the rooms is named and in one, called the Tasmania Room, many guests and visitors report experiencing the feeling of being watched.

Oliver House

The Oliver House is a historic home that is now an inviting twelve room bed and breakfast located at 26 Souls Street, deep in the Historic District. This historical home in Bisbee, the Oliver house is haunted by several spirits. Edith Oliver built the house for executives of the various mining companies until they all merged in the Dodge Phillips Corporation.

The house has also served as a boarding house for miners. In keeping with the rough and ready lifestyle of these early residents, it is said that twenty seven people have died in the home since its construction. The house is also the scene of an unsolved murder.

In the late 1800's, Nathan Anderson, a resident of this rooming house was found shot between the eyes in the room at the top of the staircase. He was with a woman, who was also dead of a gunshot wound. It is rumored that Anderson was bedding the wife of a local policeman who, upon discovering the affair stalked them until he caught them in bed together. When he discovered them, the wronged husband shot them both before heading downstairs to kill everyone who happened to be in the parlor. He was then said to have driven to the edge of town and committed suicide.

It is also rumored that there another murder committed in this house, but the culprit was never found. In spite of these tragic occurrences and the hauntings that have resulted, overall, it is said that the building is pleasant and very nostalgic.

Guests that have stayed in the murder room have heard what they thought were firecrackers exploding in the hall. Later they reported hearing the opening and slamming of doors with heavy footsteps going down the hall. They found out in the morning that no one else had heard any of the sounds they did, but that previous guests had reported similar events.

There is another room called the Grandma room in which an older lady died of natural causes. It has been reported that she stays in the residence as a kind of protector. She moves the rocking chair and prefers to rock in front of the window. She is seen late at night in the room, either in the rocking chair or dusting the room.

People staying in the Purple Sage room have witnessed the shutters and doors opening and closing by themselves. The Plum room has moving cold spots and people have the feeling of being watched.

OK Street Jailhouse Inn



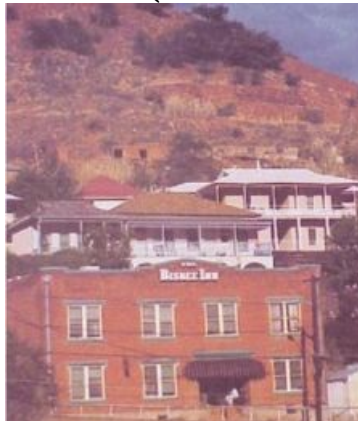
This Inn was originally built in 1904 as a branch of the Cochise County Jail. Located just one block from the famous Brewery Gulch, it was very convenient for the local law officers to haul those who misbehaved to jail. However, by 1915, the two story jail was unable to handle all of those who needed a place to sleep it off. To alleviate the overcrowding, a large detention facility was built and the jailhouse was abandoned to sit empty for many years. During the 1950s, Bisbee was often used as a favorite location for the filming of westerns. John Wayne became part owner of the Jailhouse which was used as temporary living quarters. Then in 1988, the jailhouse was converted into a two level suite and it has been a guest house ever since. Guests have reported feeling watched as they sat in their rooms reading or otherwise amusing themselves. A number of photos have shown what seem to be orbs floating near the barred windows as if watching the world from their cells.

**Clawson House Inn
116 Clawson Avenue**

The Clawson House Inn is a 3 room Bed and Breakfast that has long catered to miners. In the 1890's there were several labor disputes between the miners and the mine owners. One of the most violent was between the owners of the Queen Mine and the miners. Unwilling to compromise, the mine owners had large numbers of the dissatisfied miners rounded up and shipped out of the area. Strikebreakers were brought in to claim the jobs left vacant by the strike.

Three of the strikebreakers rented rooms at the Clawson House. It is said that they were killed by the strikers and now haunt the house along with the spirit of Mrs. Clawson, herself.

Bisbee Inn (Hotel La More)



The history of Hotel La More/The Bisbee Inn predates its actual construction. Acquired from Mexico in 1853 as part of the Gadsden Purchase, Lots 11 and 12, Block One, of the Bisbee town site were deeded to the City of Bisbee by the U.S. Government in 1904 and purchased by J.P. Hill in 1905. Early photographs of this site on Chihuahua Hill show two wooden buildings,

described in directories of the time as housing "rooms" and "furnished rooms."

As Bisbee prospered and grew, the dirt track leading along the lower slope of Chihuahua Hill, originally called "OK Trail," became OK Street. Lots 11 and 12 were sold to Mrs. S.P. Bedford who, in 1916, constructed a substantial, 24-room hotel building on the site of the wooden buildings which had been destroyed by fire.

Mrs. Bedford furnished the hotel and leased it to Mrs. Kate La More on October 1, 1917, for \$160 per month. The 1917 Bisbee directory lists the "Hotel La More" as "just up the hill from the depot," with rates of \$2 per day or \$8 per week. The hotel was advertised as "the most modern in Bisbee."

The Bisbee Inn has changed its name back to the Hotel La More. Located in Brewery Gulch, it was a favorite haven for the shady ladies of Bisbee. Now it is said to be a favorite haunt of some spirits.

The activity is not centered around a particular section of the hotel. Beds are torn apart and the outline of a invisible person lying on the beds is visible at times. Chairs and tables are moved about in the hallways.

"Abigail" appears as a foggy tornado between the bed and door of several upstairs rooms. Another ghost is rumored to be Michele, a blond prostitute, who haunts the first floor. The Spirits here do not like people and activity drops when the hotel is busy. Generally, the spirits here do not show themselves to the employees, only the guests.

BULLHEAD CITY

[\(return to index\)](#)

Bullhead City was originally established in the 1940s as the headquarters for the construction of Davis Dam, which impounds Lake Mohave in the Lake Mead National Recreation Area, Bullhead City has evolved into a year-round vacation community.

Tourism is a primary economic activity centered on the Laughlin resort/gaming industry. Visitors enjoy area water sports and golf. Also popular is trophy fishing for bass, trout, and other species in the Colorado River between Davis Dam and Parker Dam and on the 67-mile long Lake Mohave.

The area occupied by Bullhead City has a rich history dating back more then 4000 yrs. From ancient dwellers in Grapevine Canyon to Indian massacres to recent drownings in Lake Mohave. There are quite a number of restless souls roaming the area.

City Hall

The land upon which the City Hall in Bullhead City stands was believed by many, in the early days of the territory to be a location where a number of people who were dying went in order to accomplish their passing to the other side. As a result of the large number of deaths that took place in this general vicinity, many believe that the grounds are still haunted by the spirits of those who died here.

CALDWELL

[\(return to index\)](#)

Near the community of Caldwell, just off of Highway 1 stands an old house. Residents of this house have reported several strange things happening. During all hours of day and night you can hear strange sounds, see shadows moving, and feel cold chills.

The outside door to the kitchen has been jammed shut for many years, but the doorknob will rattle as if someone is trying to enter. If you say come in the door will open then close by itself but you can't open it afterwards. You will also find objects moved from their original

locations to the floor or elsewhere in the house. The push button light switches would turn on and off by themselves. It is said that a man built the house for his himself and his wife as their dream home. However, when the home was finished, it is said that she wouldn't live there. He was devastated at her cold attitude, so it is said that he left her and lived in the house all by himself and eventually he died there. Those familiar with this story believe that he is the cause of the haunting.

CASA GRANDE

[\(return to index\)](#)

Casa Grande is a city in Pinal County, Arizona. The population was 25,224 at the 2000 census. It is named after the Hohokam ruins at the nearby Casa Grande Ruins National Monument., Casa Grande is the largest city in Pinal County. Casa Grande was founded in 1879 during the Arizona mining boom and incorporated in 1915. A major railroad terminated in Casa Grande, which was originally named "Terminus ".

Cafe de Manuels

Café de Manuels is a Mexican Restaurant, located at 1300 N. Pinal Avenue has had a most interesting history. Originally this structure was a family home but the owner later turned the structure into a 7-11 convenience store. It is believed that the building is haunted by the ghost of the original house owner, an old woman, and a murdered store clerk killed during an attempted robbery of the 7-11.

Casa Grande Mountain

There have been a number that have reported that while driving on the desert roads at the base of the mountain late at night, or walking around in this same area that a black mist will appear. If you are walking alone in the desert when you encounter this phenomenon, it is said that this mysterious black mist will follow you.

"The Domes"

The Domes is another area near Casa Grande. This unusual collection of structures at Thornton Road and Interstate 8, was originally built for a factory that never opened. It has been reported that at night those who have tried to camp out there have heard footsteps and eerie whispering in the very back dome. Several have reported seeing a shadowy figure run from dome to dome and others have said that sometimes you can see "it" walking in the surrounding desert. There have been reports of tapping noises on cars when you're parked there. There is always a very weird vibration there and you always seem to feel uneasy like something bad is going to happen. It is said that the domes are used in black magic and that many people have been raped and killed there.

Jillian's Kitchen Restaurant

It has been reported that Jillian O'Mara of Jillian's Kitchen Restaurant asserts her former Lehmborg Avenue home had a woman spirit with "negative energy." O'Mara said friends would stop and wave to someone in the upstairs window. When they ventured into the room where the woman was spied, there was no one.

Home on 10th Avenue

It has also been reported that the resident of a home on 10th Avenue said she believes there are three spirits residing with her. She claims to have a little girl who plays at the back of the house, an older man dressed in black "Amish" clothes and an older woman who came with her from Phoenix five years ago. She said she can see them all.

"He likes to watch you," said the dark-haired woman who lives in the home. "If you walk into my bedroom, it's like a wall and you feel a force, you can't get in. It feels like there are a lot of people in my room," she added. The little girl will sometimes show herself to people and the older man scares her at times, she said. "This town is full of them. The stone (historical) museum is full of them.

Colonia del Sol

It has also been reported that Sharon Aultman, who lives in Colonia del Sol just outside town, contends she has an "elderly couple" living with her family who knock down her ceramic angels placed above cabinets in the kitchen. "They open kitchen cabinets and close them," she said.

Don Market Florence Street

On Florence Street downtown, the Don family has owned buildings since the late 1800s when they opened the first Don Market. Fay Don, now 84, and her brother Cleve ran the newer Don Market, built in 1949 and now closed. Passersby have claimed to see people peering out from windows of the former Don Market.

Cleve had a heart attack in the store some years ago and is said to have remained. It is also reported that he sometimes visits the store next door to the former grocery. Don didn't want to comment about the suspicious spirit stories, but she said, "I'm not afraid of ghosts, I'm more afraid of people ."

Balloonarrifics Florence Street

Diane Rissel, owner of Balloonarrifics, said she believes her nightly visitor may be her landlord Fay Don's brother, Cleve. "Things happen and I am not sure why," she said. The apparition is a prankster, she said - he once kicked the chair out from under her while she was seated in the back room and she hit her head on the wall, knocking her out. She said that when she feels stressed, he offers a hand on her shoulder. "He likes to give back massages," she added. "It's a weird feeling."

Family members also have heard a voice utter "how are they doing?" and "have a good night." "I haven't seen him physically, just out of the corner of my eye," Rissel said. "I know it's him, but I don't know why. People are going to think I am sucking too much helium," she joked.

Johnson's Grocery

Marge Jantz, executive director of the Casa Grande Main Street program, said the former Johnson's Grocery has its own supernatural history. The original owner is said to have been robbed and murdered at the site in 1932. In later years the adobe building became a self-service laundry, Sofia's Mexican food restaurant and most recently the Casa Grande Cafe.

Jantz said its last owner told her that Sofia's had unseen entities pushing water-filled glasses across a table and knocking things over.

Paramount Theatre

Another place rumored to have paranormal residents is the historic downtown Paramount Theatre, built in 1929 and recently refurbished.

"There is a young girl there. She died falling from the balcony," restaurateur Michael Jackson said of one of the spirits. He once contacted a woman with a special sensitivity to spirits to check out the old theater for unseen visitors.

"She came back and said 'there are things going on you should know about,'" he said. "There are 12 people there. She said they are all happy people."

Property Conference Center

The Property Conference Center also has a ghost, Jackson said. Formerly a 5,000-square-foot home, it was built by the Ethington family from Oklahoma. The matriarch of the family and her husband lived in the house, which had been modeled after their former home.

The couple loved their home and after her husband died, Mrs. Ethington, a very religious woman, continued to run the home. As she was ready to die, she asked her sons on her death bed to promise they would live there and care for the home. They did not fulfill her wish and sold the building. Years later, Jackson took over the residence and turned it into The Property Conference Center. "We had a Mexican man as a caretaker once," Jackson recalled. "He slept in the basement and one night he saw a vision of La Llorona (a wailing woman cited in many ghost stories) and ran naked eight miles. He called his foreman and said he wanted his check the next day and would never go back to the job." Jackson himself has spent time in the basement, but said he never saw anything. "I felt a presence, an eerie presence, like someone was in the room," he said. Two bartenders closing The Property at night have heard mysterious sounds. One claimed she heard her name called and she ran out the door.

Lupita's Mexican Foods

Lupita's Mexican Foods was once the Casa Grande Market. Years ago a couple, believed to be the owners, were murdered in the store. Now people periodically claim to see the two returning for visits.

Against Abuse Shelter

Against Abuse is an organization that runs shelters for women who are abused. Against Abuse's first shelter was the scene of an unwelcome visitor, Executive Director Pat Griffen said. "We had to bring someone in to remove it." Staff and residents reported seeing shadows moving about, hearing heavy breathing and footsteps.

Home at Olive and Eighth Street

Near Olive and Eighth Street was a combination home and mortuary owned by Mary Fisher in an old stone Pueblo Revival-style building. Her husband, Harry Fisher, who owned Fisher Funeral Home in 1919 on Main Street, was paid to move the town's graveyard from Florence Boulevard and Picacho Avenue to its present location south of town.

Fisher was killed in August 1925 by a train and his wife took over the business and built the home now on Eighth Street with the proceeds from the relocation of the cemetery. It would seem that those whose rest was disturbed by the moving of the cemetery may have come to visit Mary as there have been reports that spirits have been seen and heard in the area around her house.

Casa Grande Ruins National Monument



Casa Grande Ruins National Monument in Coolidge has had reports of ghosts of Indians performing ceremonies. The ruins has are several holes and windows constructed to observe astronomical objects or the change of seasons. The Hohokam Indians, who probably built the four-story adobe structure, lived in the area from 200 B.C. to 1100 A.D. They may have used it to train medicine priests from different tribes.

Visitors have reported seeing the ghosts of Indians performing strange rituals here. It is believed that the ruins are those of an ancient monastery or astronomical training center. There are many who also report encountering a strange black mist that seems to come from the ruins to follow those who walk the desert around the site.

CHANDLER

[\(return to index\)](#)

In 1891, Dr. Alexander John Chandler, the first veterinary surgeon in Arizona Territory, settled on a ranch south of Mesa, studying irrigation engineering. By 1900, he had acquired 18,000 acres of land, and began drawing up plans for a townsite on what was then known as the Chandler Ranch. The townsite office opened on May 17, 1912, the same year that Chandler High School was established. By 1913, a town center had become established, featuring the luxurious Hotel San Marcos, the first golf resort in the state.

While Chandler stagnated through the Great Depression, the founding of Williams Air Force Base in 1941 led to a small surge in population, but Chandler still only held 3,800 people by 1950. By 1980, it had grown to 30,000, and it has since paced the Phoenix metropolitan area's high rate of growth, with vast suburban residential areas swallowing former agricultural plots. Some of this growth was fueled by the establishment of manufacturing plants for communications and computing firms such as Motorola and Intel, but despite the inclusion of many large businesses, Chandler is often considered a bedroom community for the greater Phoenix metropolitan area.

Chandler High School



Opened in 1912, Chandler High School, located at 350 Arizona Avenue, is one of the oldest Schools in the State of Arizona, going back before Arizona became a state. The oldest building still standing is "Old Main".

A few of the custodians and teachers who have been at the school for many years or have long since retired, tell of sightings of strange figures and hearing voices on the second floor of Old Main's north wing. In fact one custodian after experiencing a particularly frightful event, refused to clean that area of the building.

San Marcos Hotel



The San Marcos Hotel, located at 1 San Marcos Place is a beautiful hotel that has a darker side. Staff members, who have manned the reception desk at night, report receiving strange calls from extensions that don't exist. Attempts to trace these calls always end in failure. Both guests and staff have reported seeing a female apparition moving through the hotel and some have even reported hearing the moaning of a male. To date there have been no reports of the male being

seen, but he has certainly been heard.

CHINLE

[\(return to index\)](#)

Canyon De Chelly



Canyon de Chelly was established in 1931 as a National Monument encompassing three major canyons. The steep stained walls preserve ancient ruins of the once thriving Anasazi Indians. There are over 700 ruin sites, petroglyphs and cliff dwellings from the prehistoric Anasazi and historic Navajo periods. Navajo people still live within the monument and farm the fertile valleys the way their ancestors did centuries ago.

There are a number of stories that the red rock of this canyon, which is located on the Hopi-Navajo Reservation, possesses great healing powers. It was here that the ancient Anasazi built their homes at what are now called White House Ruins.

House Under the Rock

Also known as Mummy Cave



This site was inhabited for about a thousand years beginning in 300 AD. At about 1296 AD the Anasazi from Mesa Verde may have moved here and constructed the main tower as determined from the architecture. The cliff walls are about 700 feet at this site. Discovery of two well preserved mummies led members of an 1880 archeological expedition to call this site Mummy Cave Ruins. The traditional Navajo name for this impressive ruin translates to "House Under the Rock".(The name Navajo is a Indian word meaning "Great Planted Fields". Dine'é - The People - is what the Navajo call themselves)

It was from this vantage point that the Spanish soldiers may have fired upon the Navajos during the infamous "massacre of 1805". Spanish accounts describe a battle against Indians "entrenched in an almost inaccessible point" and the killing of 90 warriors and 25 women and children. The Navajo, however say many men were away hunting at the time. Thus the dead were mostly women, children, and old men who had sought refuge from the invaders.

The Navajo call the alcove Adah Aho' doo' nili - Two Fell Off - referring to a brave Navajo woman who grappled with a soldier and tumbled to her death, dragging the enemy with her.

When bands of Navajo first arrived in the Southwest, the Anasazi pueblos in Canyon de

Chelly were deserted ruins. By 1600 the Navajo had become seminomadic farmers. A century later they were known for their sheep, blankets of finely woven wool and fields of corn.

Prehistoric Anasazi people lived in this spectacular site for almost 600 years. The earliest pit-houses date about AD 700. By AD 1050 stone dwellings were being constructed. Some of the walls you now see were built as late as AD 1250.

Throughout this time, the life style of the Anasazi changed in many ways. They improved their skills in making pottery. The ancient throwing spear was replaced by bows and arrows. Gradually, they increased their reliance on crops cultivated in nearby fields, and flocks of turkeys kept in the village. They also raised cotton and made finely woven cotton cloth.

By 1750 the Navajo was farmer and herdsman. Yet he remained a warrior, fighting his Indian enemies as well as the encroaching Spanish settlements. Raids and counter-raids dragged on for more than 100 years. "Stairways" of movable, notched poles were positioned to reach otherwise inaccessible areas.

The Navajo know this prehistoric Anasazi village site as Kináázhoozhi (or the Sliding House Ruins), which means Sliding House. It is an apt description. The dwellings were constructed upon a steeply sloping ledge, and even the ingenious Anasazi builders were unable to keep many of the walls from slipping.



Massacre Cave

Despite the precarious footing, evidence suggests that at one time this was a large village of from 30 to 50 rooms. Occupation of the site probably began around AD 900 and continued for about 300 years. Just as the spirits of the Navajos and the Anasazi seem have lived on in this place, so too have the deaths of the Navajo's. As a reminder of the Spanish massacre of 1805, many have reported hearing screams, gunfire and horses running in and around Massacre Cave.

COCHISE

[\(return to index\)](#)

Cochise was created as a fuel stop on the Southern Pacific Railroad in the 1880's. Its peak population was about 3000 people. The town has never really died although there are under 50 people living there today. The hotel is open to the public and is full of great antiques. Today, the trains still roar through Cochise but no longer stop as the need for coal and water has long been extinguished.

Cochise Stronghold State Park



The Cochise Stronghold State Park is located in the Dragoon Mountains and was where Cochise lived in old age. A number of visitors have reported seeing a man playing a flute appear

on the boulders that tower over the campsites. It is said that Cochise himself walks in the hills, guarding his pilfered gold from the white man.

DARDANELLE

[\(return to index\)](#)

Hovis's Grave

The Hovis Grave is in Dardanelle. It is said that on certain nights, you can see Mr. Hovis sitting on top of his wife's grave, holding the shotgun that he murdered her with. Also, the wooden bridge that you cross to get there is haunted by two young girls that were killed on the bridge.

DOUGLAS

[\(return to index\)](#)

Douglas is a city in Cochise County, Arizona (USA). It is named after mining pioneer James Douglas. The population was 14,312 at the 2000 census. Douglas stands on the U.S. - Mexico border, across from the city of Agua Prieta, Sonora, (Mexico).

Douglas was also the site of the Phelps-Dodge Corporation Douglas Reduction Works until its closure in 1987. Two copper smelters operated at the site. The Calumet and Arizona Company Smelter was built in 1902. The Copper Queen operated in Douglas from 1904 until 1931, when the Phelps-Dodge Corporation purchased the Calumet and Arizona Company and took over their smelter. The Calumet and Arizona smelter then became the Douglas Reduction Works.

The Gadsden Hotel



The Gadsden Hotel is located at 1046 G. Avenue and opened its doors in 1907. Named for the Gadsden Purchase, the stately five-story, 160- room hotel became a home away from home for cattlemen, ranchers, miners, and businessmen in the young Arizona territory. The hotel was leveled by fire and rebuilt in 1929. The Gadsden is recognized as a National Historic Site.

The Gadsden's spacious main lobby is majestically set with a solid white Italian marble staircase and four soaring marble columns. An authentic Tiffany stained glass mural extends forty-two feet across one wall of the massive mezzanine. An impressive oil painting by Audrey Jean Nichols is just below the Tiffany window. Vaulted stained glass skylights run the full length of the lobby.

There have been reports of a headless figure floating through the halls. This figure has been seen many times in the basement of the old building. There are many who believe that this is the spirit of Pancho Villa . Oddly enough, it is also said that this figure generally appears during Lent. There is another figure that may well be the same one seen floating about the halls,

that is said to ride up the marble stairs on a ghostly horse. This figure is also dressed in khaki military style clothing.

The hotel was restored in 1988 to its former appearance and this really seemed to stir up the spirits. Almost all of the staff and many guests have come in contact with one or more of the spirits that seem to call the Gadsden their home. There is the Indian Boy that likes to play on the Mezzanine level, who is known to be a real prankster. Then there is the elderly lady, known as Sara, who likes to spend her time on the 4th floor.

DRAGOON

[\(return to index\)](#)

Dragoon is an unincorporated community best known as the home of “The Thing”.

Phantom Locomotive

There have been reports of a phantom train being seen chugging across the desert near Dragoon. Many of the local residents have heard the distant sound of the train whistle and seen the dim glow of its light. One of two have even gotten close enough to catch a glimpse of the soot covered engineer pulling on the whistle cord. However, the problem is that there have never been any tracks laid in this area. Of course this does not stop the phantom train from crossing the alkali flats near the town.

EL FRIDA

[\(return to index\)](#)

El Frida is an unincorporated community in Cochise County.

Vision Quest Lodge

Vision Quest Learning Center is located at 2491 Jefferson Road on what was formerly a dude ranch. According to reports, while it was a dude ranch, a stable boy went insane and killed owners and guests. There are reports that a woman in white gown haunts the old guest quarters. Others say that the house where owners were killed has several weird events that take place there. According to reports a woman walks halls and there is a re-occurring bloodstain on the bathroom wall.

Inside the Old Stable a number of people report have seen a two-year-old child being killed by a horse kicking her. The sounds of a child's crying and the apparition of a child standing in the doorway of the stable are common. Also, the apparition of white glowing man on a white glowing horse has been seen in mountains that border the camp.

FLAGSTAFF

[\(return to index\)](#)

Flagstaff is a city located in northern Arizona. It is the principal city of the Flagstaff, Arizona Metropolitan Statistical Area. As of the 2000 census, the city had a total population of 52,894. It is the county seat of Coconino County GR6, an important railroad town, and home to Lowell Observatory and Northern Arizona University.

The city's name commemorates a Ponderosa Pine tree that was made into a tall flagpole by members of a scouting party from Boston, Massachusetts (Known as the Flagstaff Tea Party) on July 4, 1876 to celebrate the United States Centennial.

Flagstaff lies near the southwestern edge of the Colorado Plateau and along the western side of the largest contiguous ponderosa pine forest on earth at an elevation of around 7,000 ft (2,000 m). Flagstaff is located just south of the San Francisco Peaks, the highest mountain range in the state of Arizona. The San Francisco Peaks (known locally as simply "The Peaks") consist of several summits including Humphreys, Agassiz, Fremont, and Doyle Peaks. Humphreys Peak,

also known as Mount Humphreys, is one corner of this ancient volcano and the highest point in Arizona at 12,633 ft (3,850 m). It is located about 10 mi (16 km) north of Flagstaff.

Historic Route 66 passes through Flagstaff between Barstow, California and Albuquerque, New Mexico and the town's name is mentioned in the lyrics to the song, "Route 66" by Bobby Troup. Flagstaff is the northern terminus of Interstate 17 which runs 145 mi (232 km) south to Phoenix, Arizona and is also the largest city on Interstate 40 west of Albuquerque.

History Haunts Flagstaff

The following article entitled History Haunts Flagstaff was written by Nicki Escudero and Melissa Wujik. October 29, 2003

"He decided to take a walk around the hotel while his wife was showering and getting ready for the day. At 5:30 a.m. the visitor walked from Room 49 where he and his wife were staying, to the lounge. On his way back to his room, he glanced into the ballroom where he saw the silhouette of a young woman darting from one side of the room to the other. The visitor heard nothing.

The woman was thin, was about five feet tall and moved very quickly. She did not seem stranded, as she did attempt to get out of the ballroom. When he returned to his room, the visitor told his wife that he had just seen a ghost.

While staying in downtown Flagstaff's Weatherford Hotel this past April, Stephen Mackin of Scottsdale, a frequent northern Arizona visitor, saw the image of what he thought was a female apparition in the Zane Grey Ballroom, according to an e-mail he sent to the hotel staff.

Ghost sightings are certainly no stranger to the Weatherford Hotel, nor are these supernatural accounts foreign to downtown Flagstaff.

For years, historians, authors and business owners have documented several ghost sightings that have spooked visitors and residents in downtown Flagstaff.

In "Haunted Arizona: Ghosts of the Grand Canyon," author Ellen Robson, provides ghostly accounts of the Weatherford Hotel, Café Espresso and Crystal Magic.

Author Christopher O'Brien supplies stories of spirits haunting Thorpe Park, Hotel Monte Vista and the Weatherford Hotel in his essay "Flagstaff's Paranormal Star Map: Investigating Flagstaff's Haunted Past." According to O'Brien, the Weatherford Hotel, at 23 N. Leroux St., has served many American icons since its opening on New Year's Day in 1900, such as newspaper tycoon William Randolph Hearst, former Pres. Theodore Roosevelt and lawman Wyatt Earp. It is speculated that a couple on their honeymoon was murdered in Room 55 in the 1930s.

While the current owner renovated in the early 1990s, an employee who stayed in the haunted room said they awoke in the middle of the night to find a bride and groom sitting on the foot of the bed. Room 55 in the three-story, 42-room hotel has since been turned into a storage closet.

On the south side of the cement floor of the hotel's basement is a small square of earth that peeks through.

Some think this uncemented square may have clues to the murder mystery, according to O'Brien's story.

"I always feel uncomfortable in the basement area," said hotel owner Henry Taylor. "My wife's dog, Mona, won't step one paw onto that section of dirt."

O'Brien's essay also mentioned that employees sometimes notice that the light over the pool table in the ballroom sways by itself, and often hear the low whisper of voices that come from the empty bar. The Hotel Monte Vista, at 100 N. San Francisco St., houses many spirits

who make noise, move furniture and knock things down, said Chris Hartzog, front-desk manager.

“Everybody that works here is just kind of used to it,” Hartzog said. “In fact, it’s kind of a joke with us. If something’s missing and it shows up days later, we just kind of say, ‘Oh, it was a ghost.’”

Many celebrities, including Gary Cooper, Bing Crosby, Jon Bon Jovi and Bob Hope, have stayed at the Hotel Monte Vista, which was opened in 1927, according to “Flagstaff’s Paranormal Star Map.”

But Hartzog said only non-celebrity ghosts like the Meat Man and the two murdered prostitutes hang out in the pool hall, lounge and several hotel rooms.

A bank robber who successfully pulled off a heist in the 1970s came to celebrate his new fortune at the hotel, and died the next day at the bar. He apparently still haunts the space where he enjoyed his final drink.

The ghost of a former bellboy haunts Room 210, often knocking on the door and saying that room service has arrived.

A boarder in Room 220 died in the 1980s during his stay at the Hotel Monte Vista . According to O’Brien’s essay, his spirit has overstayed its welcome. Guests have complained of coughing and other noises coming from Room 220, even though no one is staying there.

Also, guests in Room 305 have seen a female ghost sitting in the rocking chair.

“If I was a ghost, I’d want to hang out here ‘cause it’s fun,” Hartzog said.

The Hotel Monte Vista was featured on the Travel Channel’s “Haunted Hotels” special on Dec. 15.

Thorpe Park, at 600 N. Thorpe Rd., is a beloved spot for students who want to relax in the sun and cool breeze, but it also may be a favorite hangout for spirits who were executed on the grounds.

Charles Stemmer, an author and former Flagstaff resident, said in O’Brien’s piece that Thorpe Park had a large pine tree where nine men were hanged during early Flagstaff times. The “Hanging Tree” was eventually cut down, but the ghosts of the men apparently still haunt the park.

According to Robson’s book, “Haunted Arizona: Ghosts of the Grand Canyon,” ghostly spirits are also frequent customers at Café Espresso, at 16 N. San Francisco St.

But these ghosts are friendly like Casper, not frightening.

“I knew all along that we had some occupants that were ghosts, but since I was assured they weren’t harmful, it didn’t concern me,” said Cathy Ryan, owner of Café Espresso.

In “Haunted Arizona,” Ryan said there are two “playful” ghosts that haunt her restaurant, and she often hears the murmur of their conversations. After going through several changes, the building was transformed into the café in 1983.

Stephen Herndon, the previous owner, would hear pounding noises coming from the basement, and when he would go downstairs, he would “feel some kind of presence,” according to the book.

The book also said the basement of Crystal Magic, a gift store at 5 N. San Francisco St., is the home of a “motley crew” of three ghosts.

The building, which is the second oldest in Flagstaff, has been struck down twice by fire since 1884.

In previous years, the building gave shelter to one of the most unruly saloons where several stabbings, gunfights and a few murders occurred.

According to “Haunted Arizona,” a former proprietor, who shared the basement with Crystal Magic, said that one young girl was killed in the basement.

Employees have seen visions of a young girl in a white dress, and psychics who have been there have confirmed this.

Although he has never seen a ghost in his gift store, Crystal Magic manager Michael Burbank said, “I can certainly feel their presence.”

Hotel Monte Vista
100 N. San Francisco Street; Flagstaff AZ



The Hotel Monte Vista is a large hotel that opened in 1927 and was the home base to many actors when Westerns were popular and often filmed near Flagstaff. Hence many rooms are named after 1940’s era actors. While enjoying a drink in the cocktail lounge in this hotel, many

have reported sensing the spirit of the bank robber who died of his gunshot wounds in that section of the building. Ironically, he was enjoying a drink himself at the time of his collapse, celebrating his successful heist.

According to the story, three thieves planned on robbing the nearby bank. They agreed that if they were successful that they would celebrate their success by having a drink in the bar of the Hotel Monte Vista. They were successful, but one of the thieves was wounded. He made it as far as the hotel bar where he died enjoying his last drink.

No one seems to know why, but many say that there is the ghost of a former bellboy that haunts Room 210, also known as the Zane Grey Suite. (Zane Grey donated half of the necessary funds to build the hotel. The balance was raised through public subscription) Many have reported that he often knocks on the door and announces that room service has arrived. When the startled guest opens the door, the hall is empty. An image of a woman has also been seen outside the Zane Grey Room and sounds of a man coughing continuously all night long have been heard.

A number of guests have experienced some strange things in Room 220, as did the maintenance man who returned to the room five minutes after leaving and locking it up only to find the TV on at full blast and the bed linens stripped.

In room 305, guests have complained of a rocking chair that continues to rock though empty. The chair is also reported to move to different parts of the room, through each time it is in a position to look out the window.

There has also been a story told of a lady seeing a man trying to enter room 309. Finally, when his key seemed not to work, he walked through the solid door and vanished. The witness stated that the man looked like the actor Alan Ladd. Room 309 is the Alan Ladd suite.

John Wayne also had a suite named after him, Room 402. He once told the story of entering the room and seeing a ghost standing near a table.

In the Gary Cooper Room a guest was unnerved by the distinct feeling that someone was staring at him. It turns out that two prostitutes had been murdered in that room.

There are also stories told about the basement of the hotel. A number of staff members have heard the sounds of a baby crying though numerous searches have failed to find any sign of anyone in the basement.

Days Inn



From the Days Inn at 3601 E. Lockett Rd come reports that guests have awoken from a sound sleep to see the ghost of a tall man standing next to the bed looking down at them. If they react to his presence, it is said that he will fade away. No one seems to have any idea who this figure might be.

Museum Club

The Museum Club is located at 3404 east Route 66. The Museum Club, a Route 66 icon in Flagstaff, Arizona, began its life as the boyhood dream of taxidermist Dean Eldredge in 1931. When Eldredge found a petrified frog as a child in Wisconsin, it spurred a lifetime as a sportsman, adventurer and collector. Dean began his taxidermy business in 1918. In the early 1930s Eldredge saw an opportunity when he purchased a piece of federal land, three miles east of Flagstaff on Route 66. Soon, he hired unemployed lumberjacks to cut trees, haul them to his property and built what he touted as “the biggest log cabin in the world.” Later he [would revise](#)

[his claim](#) to “the biggest log cabin in the nation,” then to “the biggest log cabin in Arizona.”

In any case, he finally had a showplace for his lifetime collection of stuffed animals, six-legged sheep, Winchester rifles, Indian artifacts, two-headed calves, and more than 30,000 other items. Operating as a museum, taxidermist shop, and a trading post, scores of Route 66'ers stopped in to visit Dean and his collection during the five years that he operated the museum. Before long, locals dubbed the museum “The Zoo,” a name that has stuck with the building to this day. Unfortunately, when Eldredge died of cancer, most of his collection was sold and the building was purchased by a Flagstaff saddle maker named Doc Williams. In 1936, Williams, profiting from the many travelers of the Mother Road and the end of Prohibition, opened a night club that was an immediate success.

Over the years, the building passed through several owners and survived as a nightclub, recording studio and roadhouse. By the 1950s, the club had deteriorated to a rough and tumble roadhouse patronized by a crowd that often times preferred a little blood with its beer.

In 1963, Don Scott, a steel guitarist who'd spent time with Bob Wills' Texas Playboys, bought the club and moved to Flagstaff along with his wife Thorna. Scott wasted no time turning the club into a country music dance hall and began to book old friends like Wills, and new ones, like Waylon Jennings and Willie Nelson. “Pappy,” as Scott was called by his friends, had many contacts in the music industry and before long he put the club “on the map” in the western swing circuit. Wynn Stewart, Wanda Jackson and the Texas Playboys were just a few of the acts which appeared at The Museum Club. Many aspiring recording stars, making the pilgrimage from Nashville to Las Vegas, would book into The Museum Club. Some, like Barbara Mandrell, simply showed up, grabbed a guitar and played impromptu.

Living in an upstairs apartment in the building, both Don and Thorna Scott were active in running the successful club until 1973, when a tragedy ended Thorna's life. After a long night, the couple had closed the club and Thorna headed up the stairs to retire for the evening, leaving Don behind on the first floor to finish up. However, before she reached the apartment she apparently tripped and fell from near the top of the stairs. Breaking her neck, Thorna lapsed into a coma and a few weeks later she died. Don Scott became terribly despondent after her death, suffering from constant memories of the event and loneliness. Unable to endure the pain any longer, Don took his own life in 1975 by killing himself with a rifle in front of the fireplace.

In 1978 Martin and Stacie Zanzucchi bought the club, began extensive restorations, and added taxidermy mounts, antlers and period pieces to the club. Today, "The Zoo" continues to host the rising stars of country music and the new sounds of Nashville. Recent concert performers have included Asleep at the Wheel, Marty Brown, and the Clinton Category. Popular groups such as Mogollon, and Rednecks-The Band, play regularly at The Museum Club.

Interestingly, the club not only hosts its many country western musicians and fans, but also the ghosts of former owners Don and Thorna Scott. Signs that Don and Thorna never left are evident to employees as well as guests. Footsteps and creaks are often heard coming from the upstairs floor where they once lived, lights have a habit of flickering on and off, chairs rock back and forth on their own, and fires have been lit in the hearth when no one is around. Thorna apparently makes her appearance at all hours of the day, often seen on the back stairway and the back bar where confused patrons sometimes mistake her for a bartender. She's also been seen in dark corner booths too. Occasionally customers will buy her a drink only to find she has vanished when they return.

One man, who lived in the upstairs apartment for a time, says he was pinned to the floor by a friendly female ghost. Evidently, Thorna has a sense of humor in her life beyond the living, as

she stated to the man, while sitting on his chest, "You only need to fear the living." Then the apparition disappeared. Wasting no time, the tenant broke through the upstairs window, ran across the roof and disappeared, never to return.

One bartender, just starting her shift, was surprised to see the bar shelf disarrayed. Beer bottles were switched around, drink mixes were at the wrong end, and some liquor bottles had been knocked over. Because the bar area had been straightened up the night before, she had no choice but to blame it on the Scotts.

Many guests of the establishment have taken pictures and videos where they report ghost like images appearing on the film.

Recently, one employee of the Museum Club reports that though the power in the upstairs floor has been shut off, the lights have been coming on more and more often. Others have reported also seeing the lights from the street while driving by late at night.

There have been a number of reports of staff and guests hearing the disembodied voice of a woman thought to be the wife of a former owner. This phantom voice is said to talk to people after hours. She is reported to have asked a musician "are you done with that beer?" He turned around to see who was talking to him, but there was no one there. There were only four other people in the bar. They were sitting at the bar at least 30- 40 feet away.



The Bar at the Museum Club

NACOG Head Start Administration Building

The NACOG Head Start Administration Building at 121 East Aspen Street is said to be haunted by the ghost of a woman that has been seen roaming the halls. The apparition of a woman has often been sighted in the halls and strange phenomena continually happen in the building including the sounds of disembodied voices. Other peculiar events include faucets that turn on and off by themselves, objects that are moved from one location to another, and doors that are mysteriously locked. Unfortunately, when staff takes their keys to unlock the doors, they no longer work and the doorknob has to be replaced. Telephones ring to the front office from locked offices upstairs, even after they have been unplugged. Disembodied voices, apparitions, objects would be moved from one location to another have also been reported.

Northern Arizona University (NAU)

Northern Arizona Normal School (NANS) opened its doors on September 11, 1899 with twenty-three students, one professor, and two copies of Webster's International Dictionary bound in sheepskin. The Normal School's first president, Almon Nicholas Taylor, later assisted by Ms. Frances Bury, had scoured the countryside in horse and buggy seeking students to fill the classrooms of the single school building, now known as Old Main. From the students they recruited, four women made up the first graduating class of 1901 and received lifetime teaching certificates for the Arizona Territory.

North Morton Hall (NAU)



North Morton Hall is certainly one of the most notorious haunted locations in Flagstaff. According to legend, a girl killed herself in the dormitory many years ago, shortly before the Christmas break and it would appear that she never left. There have been reports of lights going on and off, unexplained odors, and even sightings of this lonely ghost. There have also been reports that she likes to pull blankets off of people that stay on the floor she lived on, and she likes to trap girls in the girls' bathroom. A number of the victims of her pranks report that once they enter the bathroom, it appears that the door is locks behind them, but there isn't a lock.

Orpheum Theatre



The Orpheum Theatre was constructed on the site that had been occupied the Majestic Opera House also built by John Weatherford. This historic old theatre has recently been purchased by a new owner who is doing some needed restoration.

Between 1995 and 1999 many of the staff experienced odd occurrences. A janitor who was cleaning late at night when the theatre was closed for the evening saw a dark figure sort of float back and forth through the aisles of the balcony. Another time while the final movie was playing for the evening, three staff members watched as a roll of paper towels hanging on the wall in the concession stand rapidly started to unravel onto the floor. One employee put his hand out to stop it and it did, until he removed his hand it started up again.

In the men's' room employees and patrons reported they would walk in and there would just be a sense there was something unseen also there. It was like the weird electrical vibration feeling you feel when you accidentally shock yourself plugging in something, only mild and it just seemed to flood the room from ceiling to floor. One evening after closing, there was a report of toilets flushing and sinks turned on full blast. In the projection room at the very top of the balcony, there was a crawlspace with a ladder that lead to a lower level of the roof right above the marquee. Rumor has it, that somebody hung themselves in there, however, no newspapers support this.

Riordan House State Park



The Riordan House located inside the Riordan House State Park at 409 Riordan Road is a truly magnificent log home that is said to be haunted by Carolina and her daughter Anna Riordan. The home was built by the Riordan Brothers who made their fortunes in the lumber business before suffering several family tragedies. Both guests as well as staff members have seen the two ghosts. Generally, it is reported, when seen, the ghost of Carolina Riordan is caring for her polio afflicted daughter Anna.

USGS Offices

The USGS Offices are located at 2255 North Gemini Drive. According to reports, most of the hauntings seem to be centralized in Building 1. Staff members have reported hearing the sounds of hands clapping, doors that open and close spontaneously, as well as lights that flicker.

Hotel Weatherford



When Arizona was just a territory and vigilantes ruled the dusty streets and trails, in rode John W. Weatherford to Flagstaff. Having a grand vision for Flagstaff, Weatherford soon began to build what would become known as one of the finest hotels in the West. Opening on New Year's Day, 1900, the luxurious hotel would attract such visitors as newspaper tycoon, William Randolph Hearst, former President Theodore Roosevelt, and Old West author, Zane Grey, and lawman, Wyatt Earp. After his luxury hotel was complete, John Weatherford built the Majestic Opera House, which opened in 1911. When it burned down in 1915, Weatherford was not to be deterred and rebuilt his theater, this time calling it the Orpheum, which continues to stand today.

In the early part of the 20th century, watercolor artist Thomas Moran spent many nights at the Weatherford Hotel while he completed his sketches of western landscapes. These works of art were partially responsible for moving Congress to preserve such places as the Grand Canyon and Yellowstone as National Parks.

Over the years this historic building served a number of purposes, include Flagstaff's first telephone exchange company, a number of restaurants, a theater, a radio station and a billiard hall. Today, it has been fully restored and again caters to Flagstaff travelers

Along with its rich history, the Hotel Weatherford is also said to be called home to a couple of resident ghosts. The Zane Grey Ballroom, complete with its stained glass windows and antique Brunswick bar moved from Tombstone, is said to be the site where at least one of Weatherford's ghosts is said to most often appear. In this beautiful ballroom the ghostly woman has often been spied floating across the room. On other occasions, she is said to dart from one

side of the room to the other. Other phenomenon in the ballroom includes the light over the pool table that seemingly sways of its own accord and the sounds of whispers and voices coming from an otherwise empty bar.

Apparently, there the ghosts of a long ago bride and groom also haunt the hotel. According to the legend, the honeymoon couple was murdered in Room 54 of the hotel back in the 1930s. On at least one occasion, an employee who was staying in the hotel, awoke in the middle of the night to find a bride and groom sitting on the foot of the bed. Today, the room has been turned into a storage closet, but that hasn't stopped the ghostly pair, as guests have often reported seeing the couple enter the room. Staff often report hearing their names being called out by an unseen spirit while on the fourth floor as well as feeling a presence standing behind them.

FLORENCE

[\(return to index\)](#)

Florence is a town in Pinal County, Arizona, United States. The population was 17,054 at the 2000 census. The city is the county seat of Pinal CountyGR6. The largest Arizona State Prison complex is located in the city, and its preserved Main Street and open desert scenery was the setting of the major motion picture "Murphy's Romance".

Arizona State Prison



In Florence, Arizona State Prison's Cellblock 3 and the death house are said to be haunted by those incarcerated or guarding prisoners. During a riot in 1973, two officers, named Buckley and Morey, were beaten and stabbed to death in this cellblock by inmates. On several occasions when guards had locked all of the doors in the cellblock, they would find doors open in between inmate counts. Officers also have felt cold spots and heard the sounds of doors opening and closing as well as seeing misty forms appearing, according to "Haunted Hotspots in Arizona." The cellblock is located in the same location as the Arizona death house, which is said to be haunted by the ghosts of condemned prisoners. The house contains a gas chamber and lethal injection room. Guards have reported hearing screams and other strange sounds, "Haunted Hotspots" says.

ASP Cellblock 3 is located in the same location as the Arizona Death House, which also house a gas chamber and a lethal injection chamber. Both of these are said to also be haunted. It is said that the ghosts of condemned prisoners haunt the death house at the state prison in Florence. Several guards have reported hearing screams and other strange sounds.

FORT BOWIE

[\(return to index\)](#)



Fort Bowie was established in 1862 to help in the fight against the Apache Indians and Geronimo. The fort that stands today was built in 1868. In 1886, after Geronimo's final surrender, Fort Bowie was no longer a military fort and served travelers until 1894. The Second Cavalry troopers packed up and left for their new home in Colorado. The land was sold in 1911 for \$1.25 to \$2.50 an acre and many of the buildings dismantled. In 1964, the site was authorized to be a National Historic site as it is today.

Ft. Bowie served as a base of operations for the resulting offenses against Geronimo in 1885. The commanding generals at Ft. Bowie during the 1885-86 campaign were Gen. George Crook and Nelson Miles. After Geronimo's final surrender in 1886, he and his followers, now numbering only 34 were brought to the post. On September 8, as a photographer focused his camera lens on this historic scene, the Apaches were loaded into wagons to begin their journey to Florida where the remainder of the Chiricauhuas at San Carlos had already been exiled. Geronimo later died at Ft. Sill, Oklahoma.

Fort Bowie was also the site of the Bascom Affair, a wagon train massacre, and the Battle of Apache Pass, where a large force of Chiricahua Apaches under Mangus Colorados and Cochise fought the California Volunteers. There are many reports of "ghost lights" that occur in the fall and early winter. According to the stories, the lights are spirits of people who have died at or near the fort. The lights are typically blue or white in color and are most often seen down by the old cemetery.

FORT HUACHUCA

Fort Huachuca, Arizona was built around 1877 and played an important role during the Indian wars of the 1870's and 1880's. It served as the advance headquarters and the supply base in the campaign against Geronimo. Later the Tenth Cavalry was headquartered here during General John Pershing's 1916 campaign into Mexico to find Pancho Villa. The fort was also home to four regiments of "Buffalo Soldiers", the African-American army units of the late 1800's and early 1900's. In 1954, the fort became the site for advanced testing of electronics and communications equipment and today is the Army Intelligence Center and School and the Army's Information Systems Command. All C130 flight training for NATO takes place at the fort, as does some training for the Israeli air force and army. But despite all of this advance technology and training, some elements of the fort's past continue to linger on as hauntings!

Carleton House

Carleton House is the oldest building on the base. It was originally constructed as the post hospital back in 1880 and was named for Brig. General James H. Carleton, the famous leader of the "California Column" during the Civil War. It remained a hospital for a few years and then was turned into housing quarters for officers, an officer's mess, post headquarters, a cafe, and then a schoolhouse. Between 1947 and 1951, when the fort was briefly given back to the state of Arizona, Carleton House was used as a vacation retreat by Governors Sidney P. Osborn and Dan E. Garvey. In more recent years, it has been the residence of the hospital commander or other officers assigned to the base.

Perhaps the most famous of those who have encountered the ghost of the Carleton House

has been Colonel Roy Strom, who was the deputy commander of the U.S. Army Intelligence Center from 1980-1982. Even today, he refers to the house as being “haunted”. Prior to he and his family’s residency though, a number of families had reported odd happenings in the house. His wife, Joan Strom, would eventually attach a name to the ghost and call her “Charlotte”.

When the Strom’s first moved into the house, the reputation of the place was made quickly evident to them when one of the moving crew became jittery and refused to go into the place. His fellow workers were upset with what seem to be nothing but laziness. “I’m not going in there,” he told them. “That house is haunted.”

One downstairs room was the original morgue for the hospital. Things stacked and placed in this room are unaccountably scattered all over the place shortly afterwards. Things hanging on the walls fall to the floor because the nails holding them are pulled out of the wall by an invisible force.

Not knowing about this activity, on that same day, the Strom’s piled boxes in what had been the hospital’s morgue. Later that night, they discovered the boxes had been pulled open and the contents strewn about. And this wasn’t the last of it! A few days later, the doorbell began to ring over and over again. Each time they would check to see who the visitor was, they would find no one there. Colonel Strom guessed it to be kids pulling a prank and so the next time it rang, he ran around the side of the house to catch the culprits. There was no one there! He eventually disconnected the wiring to the bell.

The family also experienced lights turning on an off, erratic electrical problems, wall hangings that moved and refused to stay straight and one particular place in the house that was very cold. In this one corner of the living room, the air was drastically colder than the rest of the house and the overhead light above it refused to work properly. Joan Strom dubbed this “Charlotte’s Corner”.

Joan believed that the ghost was that of a woman from the frontier period who had died in the fort’s hospital during the early 1880’s. While she lived in the house, she searched fort records and a cemetery trying to find evidence of her death, but without success. Her searching paid off in other ways though when she got a glimpse of what she believed was Charlotte’s ghost! One morning, Joan thought she saw her teen-aged daughter Amy walk down an adjacent hallway from the kitchen. Amy never stopped or returned the greeting that Joan called out to her. Thinking this was unusual, she went to Amy’s room to check on her. Here, she found Amy fast asleep and when she checked her other daughter’s rooms, she found that they too were asleep and had not been in the hallway.

But Joan’s sighting is an oddity in the haunted history of the house. Although the place has been reportedly haunted for years, sightings of the ghost are rare. One of the first sightings occurred to a neighbor who came to deliver a message to the Koenig’s, residents of the house before the Strom family. The boy didn’t know that the house’s front door was actually located on the side, so he went up the front steps and knocked. He later told his parents that Margaret Koenig walked right down the hall toward him but ignored his knocking. She had blond hair and wore a dressing gown. Bothered by this, the boy’s mother later telephoned Mrs. Koenig, who insisted that she and her family had just arrived home and that no one had been in the house at the time of the boy’s call!

Nancy Koenig, one of Margaret’s daughters, also claimed to see the ghost. She was returning late from a date one night and as promised, went to let her mother know that she had made it home all right. When she spotted her mother standing in the hallway, she called out to her and then went to bed. The following morning, Margaret scolded the girl for not letting her

know that she was home but Nancy protested and described the woman that she had seen. Strangely though, Margaret was never in the hallway and had been asleep when Nancy had come in!

Many residents and neighbors have seen the whitish apparition of a woman moving through the house and standing at the front door. One corner of a room, which was a ward in the original hospital, stays markedly colder than all other parts of the house, regardless of the weather, and contains a chandelier that seems to refuse to operate at night but functions just fine in the daylight.

Other manifestations include:

- * A daughter's jewelry box mysteriously flew off the fireplace in her room, and landed in the middle of the room's rug.

- * After a struggle, one family was able to securely hang pictures in the knotty pine paneled living room, which was the hospital's ward for patients. The next morning, they found all their pictures on the floor. A solid brass, Asian trivet that was also hung on the wall, was bent nearly in half, and was impossible to bend back into position by hand. It seems someone didn't approve of their taste in decorations, and perhaps resented the invasion of her space.

- * In the living room, the four chandeliers experienced unexplainable electrical problems.

- * The one chandelier that is located over a part of the living room that is always colder than the rest of the house, never would work in the evening hours. Mrs. S made this colder part of the living room, Charlotte's corner. Another resident family, later put a rocking chair and a doll in it to perhaps comfort the ghost, and let her know she has her own space there to rest, if searching for her child gets to be too frustrating. Perhaps this is the area in the then hospital ward that she died giving birth.

Charlotte has made appearances to various members of several families, and the neighbors as well.

- * One boy, who had fallen asleep in the TV room, awoke and had to go through the paneled living room, past Charlotte's corner in order to get to his bedroom, the one mentioned above as being the old hospital morgue. As he past Charlotte's corner, he saw a long dress standing by itself, with no one seen inside it. It was an 1880's dress, often worn by young women in Arizona at this time. The light colored dress was a gown with ruffled edges around the sleeves and hem line.

- * A young woman, mistaken for Mrs. S's daughter, was seen walking down the hallway near the kitchen. It wasn't the daughter, as thought by her mother, as the daughter was sleeping in bed at the time of this sighting.

- * While Mrs. S was carrying her clean towels to the linen closet, a white mist swirled all around her, engulfing her. It wasn't cold, damp, threatening or frightening, just eerie.

- * A neighbor boy had run to the house to deliver a message when no one was home. He saw a blond -haired young woman in a dressing gown walking down the hallway, who ignored his door knocks.

- * Mrs. K's daughter had agreed to check in with her mother after she came in from a date that night. When the daughter got home that evening, she went into the paneled living room and saw a woman standing at the end of the hall. She said goodnight to who she thought was her mom. The next morning, her mom asked her why she didn't check in with her as agreed to, and then learned that her daughter had said goodnight to the apparition instead.

Mr. and Mrs. T have heard voices.

- * In the wee hours of the morning, Mr. T was in the kitchen, studying for an exam, and

the door was shut to the dining room. He heard a young voice call to him from just the other side of this door, saying "Daddy, Daddy!" No one was there, and his son was fast asleep.

* Mrs. T was standing out on the porch in the early morning, around 5 AM. She heard a mechanical sounding voice coming from the house saying, "Sleep, sleep!"

For sensitive people, the little cellar room gives the living a sense of dread and uneasiness upon entering it. Mr. T came in to investigate the non-working water heater, but had to leave quickly as he was suddenly awash with dread. Psychics believe that somewhere in this room, Charlotte's baby was buried in an unmarked spot.

Smith Middle School



The middle school at Fort Huachuca is said to be haunted by a girl named Linda Landy. Linda was walking home from softball practice one day and she was hit by a car and killed. She attended Smith Middle School in the late 70's. If you look in the tinted windows of the library sometimes you be able to see her walking around.

FOUNTAIN HILLS

[\(return to index\)](#)

The "modern" history of Fountain Hills goes back to the late 1960s, when a development company envisioned an old cattle ranch as a potential "model city" for an enterprising United States of America that was rapidly expanding in its metropolitan regions. The community's founding birthday is considered Dec. 15, 1970, when the famous "World's Tallest Fountain" was turned on for the first time at Fountain Park.

Ashbrook Wash

Some of the occurrences reported at Ashbrook Wash include strange noises, screaming, random cold spots, strange light, and humming. In the summer of 1998 someone was shot in the middle of the night down in the wash. The screams are most likely from the young girl who was shot with a shotgun. There have been many other sightings and strange noises.

Saguaro Boulevard

In the early 1980's there was said to be a young girl who was kidnapped and murdered. It was reported that her body was hidden inside a house on Saguaro Boulevard. Sometimes you can hear a strange scream, crying, and see a strange figure by the house on Saguaro. Some say she looks scared as if she was running from something. The second they blink trying to take a better look she disappears.

GILBERT

[\(return to index\)](#)

Highland Junior High

Another haunted school is the Highland Junior High in Gilbert, Arizona. In the Girls P.E. locker room the toilets have been flushed, the blow dryers come on and lockers have been opened by themselves. The school was built on a piece of land which once was a farm. On the Farm the father ran over his own daughter with the tractor killing her. The little girl never left,

but now haunts the school.

GLENDALE

[\(return to index\)](#)

Deer Valley High School

There are many stories about the Random Romeo who is said to haunt Deer Valley High School in Glendale , Arizona over the last 20 years. Auditorium patrons and players have experienced many occurrences of the supernatural from the unexplained sounds of kids crying in the back hall, a longing wail of affection for a lost lover, and the untimely shorting out of lighting and sound equipment.

Pizza Hut, 13105 W Glendale

Employees of the Pizza Hut have reported hearing the sounds of babies crying and little children talking though there are no children present at the time. There have also been reports of faucets turning off and on by themselves.

GLOBE

[\(return to index\)](#)

Globe High School

There are a number of stories told about Globe High School about creaking floor boards and disembodied voices being heard in this school. There is also a haunted bathroom where one particular toilet would violently shake when anyone tried to use it. There were also a number of stories of ghosts on the top floor as well.

Hardware Store

In Globe there is a hardware store that is haunted by the night watchman. He rearranges products at night, knocks over things and makes the upstairs floorboards creak at night. He used to live in the upstairs room prior to his death, and is still doing his job.

Noftsger Hill Inn



The Noftsger Hill Inn sits atop a hill outside overlooking Globe. It was built in 1907 as the North Globe Schoolhouse. In 1917, the building was enlarged and the name changed to the Noftsger Hill School. (The school was named after Globe businessman A. N. Noftsger) The school served the children of Globe until 1981 when it was closed. According to the locals, a lantern light could be seen at night and children were hearing voices and objects such as books were moved. After the school was closed, the property was bought and re-opened as a bed and breakfast. Since that time, guests have reported hearing the sounds of children laughing and talking and the figure of an older white haired man has been seen in one of the room.

GOODYEAR

[\(return to index\)](#)

Goodyear is a city in Maricopa County, Arizona, United States. The population was 18,911, at the 2000 census, compared to 3,137 people in 1980. Goodyear was the third fastest-

growing place among all cities and towns in Arizona of any size from 1990 and 2000. The city is known in O'odham (Pima) as Valin Dak. Among the underworld in Arizona the area is known as Perryville. The Arizona State Prison Complex - Perryville is located in Goodyear.

Wildflower School



Wildflower School is a school that goes from kindergarten to the sixth grade. This school has a reputation of putting kids first. It also has a reputation of being haunted. It has been reported that if you go into the girls' sixth grade bathroom you hear someone or something singing.

GRAND CANYON NATIONAL PARK

[\(return to index\)](#)

El Tovar Hotel



Although most visitors are not aware of this, the El Tovar Hotel is home to several spirits. In the middle of the U shaped parking lot in front of the El Tovar Hotel, there is a marked grave hiding in a patch of land next to the stop sign. The grave is that of a former Harvey Girl that worked for Fred

Harvey Company. The ghost of a black caped figure has been seen walking along the pathway leading up from the steps just to the right of the El Tovar Hotel all along the path, passing the grave and disappearing behind the Hopi House. Although most visitors are unaware, the El Tovar, built in the very early 1900's, is home to more than a few spirits. They say that Fred Harvey appears on the third floor during the holidays and invites people to the annual Christmas gathering held in the hotel. The third floor and the kitchen are the haunted hot spots at the El Tovar Hotel.

Maricopa Point

A man in the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) fell over the edge of the canyon at Maricopa Point while putting up railings in the 1930's. Usually, at sun down you can see a black misty figure near the railings, it looks like it's shoveling something with a fairly loud scraping sound.

HOLBROOK

[\(return to index\)](#)

Navajo County Courthouse



Built in 1898 and in service until 1976, the historic Navajo County Courthouse is located in Holbrook, Arizona along old Route 66. The courthouse was placed on the National Historic Register some time back and today holds the Holbrook Chamber of Commerce, a visitor's center and a museum and of course, a ghost or two.

The resident haunt is believed to be a man named George Smiley, the first prisoner legally hanged in Navajo County. The hanging took place on November 11, 1899 and in honor of the grim event, Sheriff Frank Watron sent out 50 invitations that were designed to resemble invitations to a wedding. Filled with light-hearted prose, they were duplicated in the local newspaper and then reproduced by the Associated Press in newspapers around the country. The "grim humor" sparked a letter of rebuke from President William McKinley to Arizona governor Nathan Oakes Murphy. He, in turn, took his embarrassment out on Sheriff Watron. New invitations were then sent, more tastefully designed in black and white.

Unfortunately for prisoner Smiley, he ended up keeping his date with the gallows that day and ever since that time, he has been reported to be "hanging around" his former place of confinement. According to the Historical Society staff, he wanders about the building, pacing up and down the stairs, making noises, shutting doors and moving objects about the place. One Halloween, the directors of the Chamber of Commerce and the Historical Society brought a Ouija board into the courthouse to see if they could make contact with the ghost. The stories say that soon after the planchette starting moving about, it spelled out the name "George"! Soon after, a commotion of some sort supposedly took place and both of them left the building in a hurry!

And Smiley may not be the only ghost who haunts the place. One night, a former tourism director and his family were driving past the courthouse and happened to see some lights had been left on. After parking in the back of the lot, the director went inside to turn them off. As soon as he went into the courthouse, his wife reported later that she saw a woman looking out of one of the windows. She rushed inside to tell her husband and together, they searched the building. However, there was no one inside! The accounts claim this ghost is "Mary", a former prisoner who literally died inside of one of the cells while she was looking outside. Is there really no escape, even after death?

JEROME

[\(return to index\)](#)

As one walks down the streets of Jerome you can almost feel the ghosts of the past in the air. In fact, the town is affectionately known as "The Ghost City". The city has many residents from bygone eras that refuse to leave. Locals call their community center "spook hall" because of the ghost of a prostitute sighted there.

The white misty figure of an unidentified phantom has been spotted at the Old Episcopal Church (located halfway up Cleopatra Hill) and ghosts abound at the "Old Company Clinic " (now a deserted building just below the present hospital), including the spectral re-enactment of a terrible influenza epidemic that devastated the town back in 1917.

Community Center

There have been reports that the Jerome Community Center, also called Spook Hall by the

locals, is home to a phantom prostitute who has been seen to walk back and forth in front of the building. This area used to be the site of small “cribs” used by prostitutes to entertain their guests. One of the working girls is known to have been stabbed to death in an argument between two miners

Connor Hotel



The Connor Hotel was built by David Connor in 1898. Though the historic old hotel has burned down twice, it has been rebuilt each time. The original structure built by David Connor on this location was a one story building called the Stone Saloon. However, as demand grew, he expanded it to the two story structure that it is today.

Some of the spirits encountered at various times here include a woman in Room 1 who whispers in the ears of guests as they sleep. Those who hear the whispering ghost also report feeling an icy cold in the room. An artist who stayed in Room 1 kept seeing a Lady in Red in his dreams. He painted the large mural found above the bar in the Spirit Room, including a picture of this Lady in Red.

In Room 2, the dog of one of the desk clerks encountered something that terrified the dog. It was also reported that the desk chair will not stay pushed beneath the desk. It is always moved close to the window.

In Room 3, guests have reported encountering a slim gray haired man who is normally seen near the bathroom door.

In Room 5, electronic items will not function properly. The satellite television will not function properly and the laptops and cell phones of guests will refuse to function. Guests in other nearby rooms have also complained about the dog inside Room 5 growling throughout the night even when the room is empty. People staying in Room 5 have experienced both hot and cold spots, having the hair on their arms and neck stand straight up, and heard strange noises as well. Entities in general are fascinated with electrical gadgets and can't help but play with them! When Room 5 is empty, the alarm clock has been known to go off by itself, not been set by the living but a ghost getting some chuckles.

In Room 9, which has had very few reports of strange occurrences, a guest came out of the bathroom and saw a small man in a dark suit and bowler hat sitting on the bed beside her husband who was lying down at the time. When she called to her husband to look at their visitor, the little man vanished.

The 2nd Floor Bathroom has also been the scene of several events. A relative of the current owner was using the bathroom facilities in the second floor bathroom, when she heard a very soft but clear man's voice calling her, not once but twice, encouraging a hasty retreat downstairs. She thought she was alone on the 2nd floor. She was except for a friendly Male Spirit!

Spirit Photographers, as they photographed the stairs, hallway and rooms, felt they were being followed by an unseen entity. When they developed their pictures, they captured "the vortex of an Invisible Entity on the stairs."

Other stories have included the spirit of a young girl in the lobby and that of a man who climbs the stairs but never makes it to the top floor. One final story involves a couple and their

dog who stayed at the hotel. They asked the woman at the front desk if there where ghosts they needed to know about and she just shrugged and said "If you have an open mind you'll have an experience." They experienced sudden drops in temperature, the coffee pot turning off, the dog being scared of something on the wall, and all of the batteries in their electronic items being drained of power.

In the past, the Lady in Red has appeared to unsuspecting people who were alone in the bar or in other parts of the building. She is reported to just stand there, looking at the person, and then slowly fades away. In the past, people have reported that they were touched by an unseen entity in the bar and other places in the building. People have reported having "odd, strange feelings," in the bar and other parts of the building.

In the first floor shops there have been several events. Two ghosts, a man and a woman, like to wander through the artesian shops, to keep an eye on the living, "help out" and get some chuckles and attention at the expense of the living. Perhaps these two ghosts are the ones who make their home base on the 2nd floor in The Connor Hotel of Jerome.

Jerome Grande Hotel



The Jerome Grande Hotel is housed in a Spanish Mission style building, constructed in 1926, that started out as the United Verde Hospital, opening January, 1927. In 1930, it was written up as the most modern and well equipped hospital in Arizona and possibly the Western States. The Hospital was closed in 1950 as the mine operation was being phased out. The building stood unused for the next 44 years until the rehabilitation plans started in 1994. Probably the best known ghost in the Jerome Grande Hotel is that of a former maintenance man by the name of Claude Harvey. Mr. Harvey is said to have died in April of 1935 when his head was pinned underneath the elevator which he had been trying to repair. There were no witnesses to this unexplained death and it was chalked up to an accident. However, it may well have been murder as the only way that this death could have happened in this fashion was if someone had bypassed the safety switch.

The ghost of Mr. Harvey is said to still roam the hotel. The shadowy figure of a man is often seen loitering about the hallways and orbs of light are often seen inside the elevator shaft. Often the sounds of the elevator moving are heard even though the elevator is parked on the top floor and not in service. One staff member is said to have had an encounter with a ghostly cat that likes to jump onto her bed. This same staff member has felt a presence behind her often and on more than one occasion, she has felt something invisible touch her arm.

One night, a desk clerk heard the sounds of someone moving about the gift shop as well as the sounds of items being dropped on the floor. When she investigated, it was found that the shop was empty, but a number of smaller items had been knocked to the floor from some of the shelves.

In one of the second floor rooms, a guest saw a woman's face peering through the window from the outside. The smells of cigarette smoke as well as that of whiskey have also been detected at certain times. Another guest, staying in a room on the third floor reported the strong odor of ether in her room. The operating rooms of the old hospital were on the third floor and ether was used as an anesthetic. There have also been reports of guests hearing voices and loud

conversations coming from empty rooms, including rooms 31, 33, 39A and 39B. There have been a number of reports of strange things on the fourth floor as well. One guest reported seeing a man's face staring at her from her bathroom mirror. Another reported seeing floating lights moving up and down the hallway. As if these occurrences are not enough, there have also been reports of footsteps moving about the hallways during the night and what sounds like the squeaking of wheels of things being rolled down the halls when the hallways are empty. Doors open and shut, lights flip on and off and there have been a number of reports of guests seeing figures in medical attire hurrying about the third floor.

There have also been reports that a woman in white roams the halls and a nurse with a clipboard was seen in one man's room. There is a child who runs through the bar area looking for his mother late at night, and guests have reported hearing screaming and seeing apparitions on a regular basis.

Ghost City Inn



Built around 1890 as a boarding house for lodging middle mine management, this building has seen many uses. In 1920, the Garcia family purchased the home and lived in it until 1959. Although most of its life has been spent as a boarding house, this Jerome building housed a still for a short time, served as an ashram and then as a restaurant called Maude's.

The building went through a major restoration project in 1994, and the current owners have renovated all the rooms in the last three years making a stay at the Ghost City Inn a unique experience. From the Victorian elegance of the Verde View Room to the rustic feel of a north woods cabin in the Northern Exposure Room the owners have made each room special and inviting. The building still carries some of the uneven floors and original breadboard ceilings.

A woman spirit, believed to be that of Grandmother Garcia has shown herself to visitors in the Cleopatra Room. This elderly lady, who during life lived in what is now the Cleopatra Room hated smoking. Those guests who like to smoke will often find their matches, lighters and cigarettes missing during their stay. Other guests have reported that they have felt that this spirit is actually protective and some have reported that they feel that she is tucking them in at night.

In the Northern Exposure Room, a guest reported feeling something invisible touching her face in the early hours of the morning. She then felt something try to pull the bed clothes off of her. There have also been reports of a male spirit wearing western garb seen in the hallways.

The Palace – Haunted Hamburger



The Haunted Hamburger occupies a building on Clark Street that had sat empty for a number of years. Not a lot is known of its history other than it once been the Wykoff Apartments in the 1920s. No one is really sure of the identity of the ghost but he she or it does not seem to be evil, more mischievous. When the owner was renovating the building prior to opening, his hammer kept disappearing forcing him to purchase a new one each time. Then one day he comes to work and all three hammers were lying in a very prominent place. A repairman also reported that a wrench he was using while atop a ladder simply vanished, to appear in the kitchen. So for an excellent hamburger, and the chance to see a ghost, go to the Haunted Hamburger.

The Surgeon's House Bed and Breakfast



The building that houses the Surgeon's House Bed and Breakfast was built in 1916 for Jerome's Chief Surgeon, and has been on the National Historic Registry since 1966, and has a rich history. The property, on Hill Street in Jerome was originally the George W. Hull Homestead Tract. Mr. Hull was farsighted and industrious, and obtained what became the town site of Jerome, Arizona and much of the surrounding mineral rights. When major companies wanted his interests, his price was one million dollars. The United Verde Copper Company paid it.

On the site the Company built a new hospital and a virtual mansion for their Head Physician to live in. Arthur Kelly, noted Los Angeles architect, designed both with arched windows, gleaming stucco, and rich red tile roofs. All the modern comforts were included. Used for years as the nurses' residence, in the early 1930's the house became home of the then Chief Surgeon, Dr. Arthur Carlson, and his family. Decorated with the finest, it became a warm and hospitable home. Parties were held to create a diversion for the Company's upper echelon from the hard work in this hard rock mining town.

After the closing of the mine in 1953, the house became home for the Company's agent, and later, other Jerome community members. Councilmen, mayors, merchants, geologists, policemen, even the local Jerome postmaster, all enjoyed the simple elegance of this house. Though the house sat empty for many years, it was still inhabited by the ghosts of those who felt that this house was a suitable place to spend eternity. One of those is believed to be named Alice. Alice was actually the maid at the house that stood next door to the Surgeon's House, but she seems to have moved in and assumed those duties here. She has been seen numerous times,

always wearing her blue uniform.

The owner, a lady, had reported that she has awoken to see a man wearing a suit and carrying a doctor's bag walk across the master suite and enter the bathroom. In a few minutes he will reappear, wearing pajamas, and cross the room where he gets into her bed. At this point he usually vanishes. Guests who have stayed in the master suite have reported seeing a couple dancing about the room before fading away.

The Inn at Jerome



If you've ever wanted to stay in a haunted inn, then the Inn at Jerome might be just the place. Located at 309 Main Street, this charming eight guest room Inn has been lovingly restored to its original Victorian splendor.

Workers at the inn tell of a phantom cat that walks the halls and even leaves indentations on the beds where it sleeps! Maids recall objects being moved by unseen hands. The Lariat and Lace Room, which boasts a step up four poster bed and matching barn wood armoire once had the door of said armoire unexplainably flung off its hinges.

One of these "ladies of the evening" is said to haunt this building, located on Main Street. During the copper camp's heyday, it was said that more than 120 prostitutes plied their trade in Jerome. One of madams, Jennie Banters, was said to be the richest women in northern Arizona. The Inn at Jerome is Jennie's former home and while it is no longer a brothel, Jennie has remained behind. In fact, one of the eight rooms here is called the "Spooks, Ghosts and Goblins" room. Jennie and her phantom cat have frequently been reported in the house. The cat often vanishes before guests can pick her up and loves to brush against people in the kitchen. Jennie often moves things about in the kitchen as well and keeps the maid busy by rearranging furniture, moving objects and rotating the ceiling fan. Each of the eight rooms has its own name and style.

Radios turning on and off at will, laughter and voices can be heard coming from empty rooms and deserted hallway. Guests' personal items moved in the rooms. Rooms and Hallway have "cold spots" and at time extremely "hot spots". One lady guest came downstairs in the morning, stating that she had been in the bathroom with the door locked while she took her shower and loudly heard a man's laughter in the same bathroom. The building also has a ghost cat that will leave its paw prints and "curled up" impression on the bedspreads. It will rub on the legs of the guests in the restaurant and generally has a good time chasing mints from room to room. Impressions of human forms have also been seen on the beds.

In the Victorian Rose Room the vase which sits on the lace runner on the dresser flew through the air and crashed to the floor in the hallway. Guests have also reported the strong smell of perfume and even permanent solution flowing through the room.

Guest staying in the Heart Room had bolted the door before retiring and were sound asleep when the door silently opened to allow the light from the parlor to stream into the room. A moment later the door quietly closed. When they checked the door, it was found to be bolted.

The action of locking the dead bolt is a noisy process.

In the Kiss And Tell Room the armoire doors fly open at will. Wall hangings and pictures are rearranged or placed in the armoire. During the Jerome Home Tours of 2000, the door between the parlor and hallway violently slammed closed 6 times. There is no possible way that it was caused by wind or air disturbance.

The Cherub statue on the dividing wall between the parlor and stairway is commonly observed turning with no one near it. This was one of the events that was noticed during a ghost hunting group's investigation. The statue is facing towards the door leading into the hallway. If it is turned facing the opposite direction, towards the stairs, it will mysteriously move back to its original position.

Jerome Inn and Grille Building

This section includes some more information about The Inn at Jerome as well as the Grille Building. The Inn at Jerome has eight guest rooms, designed in their original Victorian style popular around 1900. This Inn has a large parlor with a fireplace. The Inn's restaurant, The Jerome Grill, offers registered dietician approved American cuisine and heart healthy cuisine. The breakfasts that come with the guests' stay are highly rated and recommended. This building, once known as the Clinksdale building, was built in 1899, made of poured, reinforced concrete. The walls were 18 inches thick, with the idea to make it as fire-proof as possible, as it was being built upon the ashes of a fire-destroyed building, the victim of the 3rd fire which hit Jerome. It was once the home of Madam Jennie Banters' Bordello , a very popular place which earned a pretty penny in its day. When the ladies of the night were forced off the main street of town, the building was used as a hardware store on the bottom floor and the upper bedrooms on the second floor were turned into apartments. This building has been in continuous use ever since. The upstairs rooms and hallway have cold and hot spots, locked doors are opened and closed, as well as other occurrences often attributed to entities abound in this very haunted building.

*Madam Jennie Banter was easily the wealthiest woman in town in her era, became active in the building after it was transformed into the Inn at Jerome, probably very pleased with the renovation efforts. Her favorite room seems to be the Lariat and Lace Room. She has rearranged the furniture, likes to play with the ceiling fan, and has been known to move items in the room to places of her choice, much to the annoyance of the maids, and to the surprise of the guests. She is kind to the maids by turning on the radio as they tidy up the room for the next guests.

*Jennie likes to keep an eye on the cook in the Grille kitchen, and lets her presence be known. She has made objects like ice cream scoops fly off their resting place onto the floor, if not put away properly? She made the cook books move by themselves until they fell on the floor. Perhaps she was trying to look up a recipe!

*There is a phantom cat from the past still claims the Inn at Jerome as home. It is thought to be Madam Jennie's pampered pet. Guests, employees and the managers of the Inn have felt the friendly kitty rub up against their legs. Its plaintive meows have been heard in various areas of the building. The sound of a cat sharpening its claws was heard, coming from a shelf , located above the doorway, as one enters the Inn at Jerome. This kitty is still taking naps on the beds in the guest rooms. The cat rolls up in a tight ball, making an indentation on the bed. This kitty appeared in the kitchen when he ran quickly from under the grill, once around the startled cook's feet and scampered away, vanishing into thin air.

*There is also an elderly male ghost that also haunts the building. It appears to be a friendly, gentle spirit, with a sense of humor, who has chosen the Inn at Jerome as his eternal retirement home. This spirit was seen by the manager as she walked down the hall past the guest

rooms. She saw a hazy, grayish colored apparition of an elderly man, standing by the window in the room called Pillow Talk, looking down at the alley below. He was dressed in work clothes from an earlier time and wore a felt hat and has been known to laugh at the maids and the Inn managers, as well as some guests as well.

* After making the bed and straightening and smoothing the pillows and comforter in the rooms Pillow Talk and Kiss and Tell, the maid would leave for a moment and when she returned, she would find the indentation of a human body on the bed. She immediately redid the bed, only to find the same indentation when she checked the room again! The doors to the armoire in the Kiss and Tell Room seem to have a mind of their own, and open and close on their own schedule.

* There is also the spirit of a Grumpy Male Ghost. He is said to be an entity with some issues. Perhaps he isn't pleased with the renovations of the building, or that this Inn at Jerome and Grille Restaurant has moved into the building. There's always a critic! He gets his chuckles by startling the living, though he never hurts anyone. He likes to hang out in the upstairs area. Some of the things that has caused include a cold wind blew strongly through one of the guest rooms, removing the blankets off the startled guests. The windows were closed, and there was no reasonable explanation. While straightening up in the Victorian Rose Room, a maid saw a shadowy apparition of a man move across the room and go behind the door.

* The smell of roses, and sometimes of perfume, moves through the Victorian Rose Room, and the water faucets have been known to turn on and off in the sink at will.

* At the Jerome Grill a waitress on the early morning shift was alone in the restaurant, when she heard a man's footsteps walking up behind her. Thinking it was the cook, she turned around to talk to him. Instead, standing there was the shadowy apparition seen in the Victorian Room with a bad attitude, staring at her with cold, grumpy disapproval, with his head cocked to one side. After she screamed, it disappeared quickly. Whistling has also been heard in the bar area. In the kitchen, the cook was reaching down to pick up something off a lower shelf, when two plastic containers from a high shelf in the preparation area suddenly fell down and hit him in the head. While it didn't hurt him, it did shake him up a little.

* This grumpy ghost likes to eavesdrop on occasion on conversations in the Grille. When a skeptic verbally expressed to her group that the hauntings were a bunch of nonsense, a metal sign sitting up on a ledge above her suddenly flew down with a bang onto the floor. There have also been other Jerome Grill Hauntings that could mean that there are other ghostly residents staying in the Inn at Jerome. Some of these include the following events:

* Glasses sitting on tables have been known to slide off by themselves with a crash. A waitress in the restaurant's rest room heard a woman singing, followed by a loud bang. No one else outside the bathroom heard this.

* Like entities everywhere, the ghost(s) that haunt the restaurant are fascinated with electric devices, especially the answering machine. After it was turned off after the restaurant had opened, the machine turned itself on three different times, much to the annoyance of the waitress in charge of turning it off when she arrived at work.

Jerome Cemetery

Jerome experienced several disasters: fires, epidemics of typhus and scarlet fever, and a landslide provoked by dynamite blasts, destroying many buildings and moving the old jailhouse more than 200 feet downhill, where it remains to this day. Nevertheless the town prospered, and in the 1920s its population was estimated between 4,000 and 5,000, making it one of the largest in Arizona. From 87 miles of mine tunnels and a huge open-pit excavation, an estimated one

billion dollars of copper, gold, silver, zinc, and lead were extracted during Jerome's mining days.

However, by the 1950s the richest veins were exhausted. The last mines closed in 1953, depriving Jerome of its reason to exist. It became a ghost town, until hippies, artists, and other wanderers drifted in during the 1960s and 1970s, attracted by the town's unique location and astonishing natural beauty. The Jerome Cemetery is easily accessible and quite well preserved. Headstones in Spanish and English lie around the hilltop. A veteran of the Spanish America War is interred here, as well as many others. Locals have reported sightings of dark figures moving about the graveyard. The sounds of footsteps seem to follow you as you walk about the cemetery. Finally, disembodied voices are routinely heard especially near the north end of the cemetery

KINGMAN

[\(return to index\)](#)

Launa's Canyon

About two or three miles Southeast of Downtown Kingman there is a place known as Launa's Canyon. During the era of the 1800s a soon to be family of four (husband, his fiancé, husbands 2 daughters) traveled out to Kingman to search for gold. The family came across a deep, narrow canyon where the husband decided to settle . In time, the family soon built a quite large house. The man's daughters despised the young woman who would soon be their mother and their father's wife for the way she had treated them. They believed that the woman wanted their father all for herself. The night before Launa's wedding, Launa decided that in order for her to get their father she needed to murder the two young girls. She hid the murdered children in the house and ran into the night. When she regained sanity the same night she came back screaming through the canyon, moaning for forgiveness of the sickening killings. To this day, it is said, you can still hear Launa's moaning throughout the canyons during the hours of 12:00 - 3 am.

Hotel Brunswick



The Hotel Brunswick was originally built in 1909. It was the first three story building for counties around. The Owners, Mulligan and Thompson earned the reputation of providing upscale services by using Waterford crystal stemware and solid brass beds. The Hotel Brunswick, even during its formative years provided guests with full electricity and telephones in every room.

Unfortunately, a rift between the partners (over a lady of course²⁷) caused a division of the property in 1912. The cause of the rift between the two partners eventually married Mulligan. She died of an illness and is now believed to be one of the ghosts that haunt the hotel. A wall was built to create two separate hotels. The separate hotels continued to operate, one side featuring a bar and 25 rooms and the other a restaurant and 25 rooms. In 1960, Joe Artero bought both hotels and tore down the wall separating the two establishments.

The first experience that the new owner, Gerard Gordon, had with the ghosts of the Hotel

was in Room 312. Every time he walked into the room his hair would stand on end. The ghosts were also playing pranks on him. Finally, he put his foot down and told them to stop. Surprisingly, they did.

In Room 212 the spirit of an old gentleman has been seen. This is believed to be the spirit of 73 year old W.D. McCright who died in the room in 1915. [Kingman Daily Mirror, March 13, 1915] In 202 there is a ghost that likes to move things about which makes it tough on the housekeeping staff. Then there is the spirit of a little girl who wanders about the hotel leaving a trail of old pennies in her wake.

A German couple stayed in room 201 for a time. The woman came to tell him that a ghost had tried to pull her out of the bed by tugging on one of her legs. Her husband witnessed this bizarre occurrence.

The ghosts also seem determined to help Gerard manage the hotel. One night he was awoken by a sound that led him to a leaking pipe. He had the plumber in to repair this and to check for other problem with the plumbing. Major renovation was called for, which would not have been done without his discovery of the leaking pipe.

LAKE HAVASU

[\(return to index\)](#)

London Bridge



Perhaps the strangest landmark in all of Arizona is located in the town of Lake Havasu. It is here that the fabled London Bridge now spans the water. In the early 1960's, officials in Great Britain began to realize that the famous bridge was beginning to sink into the River Thames thanks to the increased weight of modern traffic. In 1962, the span was put up for sale and an Arizona developer named Robert McCulloch quickly purchased it.

The bridge was dismantled and the stones were coded with numbers to indicate how they were to be put together again. They were loaded onto boats and shipped halfway around the world to Long Beach, California . At that point, they were trucked into Arizona. Like a jigsaw puzzle, 40 craftsman worked from the coded diagram and the original 1824 plans to put the bridge together once more. It took more than four years to construct it and in October 1971, the bridge was dedicated by the Lord Mayor of London.

Today, London Bridge remains a unique and unusual attraction. Under and around the arches is an authentic English village with shops and pubs and even a double -decker bus and a red telephone call box. And this is not apparently all that Lake Havasu has imported from England, apparently, a few ghosts came along as well!

During the dedication ceremony, one woman noticed four figures strolling across the bridge. As they were dressed in old-fashioned British clothing, she assumed that they were in costume for the event. They were pointed out by other onlookers, before abruptly vanishing!

As time has passed, these British ghosts are still occasionally seen. The most common reports of them involve a man and woman who are spotted walking across the bridge, seemingly unaware of their surroundings. Perhaps to them, they are still crossing the bridge in another place

and time! Regardless, those who try to approach the phantoms find that the ghosts simply disappear.

MAGNOLIA

[\(return to index\)](#)

Cameo Trio Theatre

Ghosts have been sighted in Theatre Three of the Cameo Trio Theatre in Magnolia and employees have had run-ins with ghosts messing with the movie projectors.

MARICOPA COUNTY - EAST MESA

[\(return to index\)](#)

Nesbit's (Campground)

Nesbit's campground is located on Mckelups Rd. and Power Rd. just past Power Road on the north side of the road, it is said that at times it was used for rituals and many said that it was once a satanic camp. There are a number of stories of people were murdered there. There have been reports of demonic laughter coming from everywhere, dark figures, strange noises and cold spots.

MESA

[\(return to index\)](#)

8th Ave. and Extension

At 8th Avenue and extension in Mesa, a little boy has been seen trying to cross the road, but by the time he is in the center he disappears. The little boy died by getting hit a man who was drunk and speeding. The man that hit the boy has not yet been arrested or brought to justice.

Alta Mesa

Every night between 11:30 and midnight doors and cabinets open and close by themselves. Black shadows run around everywhere. You see the black things out of the corner of your eye. Also reports of residents being woken up in the middle of the night to see an apparition of a girl staring at them.

Cafe Talk

There is a man that walks from room to room at Café Talk, but he is only seen as a shadow. In the back yard there are tables where a small girl plays only one bad thing about it-she died years ago. In the back house something that was never human lives and will talk with you of your future and past but it will tell you "for this there is a price to pay" so come for coffee and stay a while or forever

Desert Ridge High School

In Desert Ridge High School maintenance staff have seen the figure of little boy walking down the hallways hitting doors with a book. When approached, he vanishes.

Jefferson Park

There is thought to be a woman that walks from tree to tree in Jefferson Park. According to local legend, she was raped and murdered at the park on Broadway and Power Rd (Jefferson St. two blocks west of Power) her spirit has not been set free. She has been seen roaming the park between 11:15 until about Midnight.

The Landmark Restaurant

The building that houses the Landmark Restaurant was built in 1908 as a Mormon Church. There is a wood carving of lady in the women's restroom that is said to turn the faucets on and off. There is a place in front of the waitress's station where employees trip for no reason. Servers at the restaurant often hear their names being called from the front station. Voices of women have been heard in the downstairs hallway late at night, track lighting in hallway downstairs have blown up. It is said that the second step from the downstairs going up is haunted by a very troubled female spirit.

Powell Junior High School

It has been reported that during the 1950's when Powell Jr. High School was built a little girl was walking home from swimming lessons when she was crossing the road on 1st street and extension. By the time she was in the middle of the road a car was coming up at a high rate of speed and that car hit her. The impact of the car broke all of the bones in her body. People say they have seen the little girl still trying to get home but by the time she is in the center of the road she disappears crying and saying "I want to go home".

Williams Air Force Base

During the Second World War, the military used the base to train pilots at Williams Air force Base and the building (which is now the VA hospital) on the far west side of the base was a hospital. Many people have reported a male ghost who haunts only what used to be the new baby viewing area and the old operating room area. People also report voices in what used to be the old Officers Club.

Phelps Dodge (formerly the Cyprus) Copper Mine

There have been countless deaths and mishaps in the mines. There are stories about haunted tunnels and a cyanide plant that had an alarm go off. Some people died as a result of an accident. It is now said that all of the stuff in the building is exactly the way they left it, open lunch boxes and magazines still on the page they were reading.

NOGALES

[\(return to index\)](#)

St. Andrew's Episcopal Church

St. Andrew's Episcopal Church located at 201 Country Club Road in Nogales is reported to be haunted. According to witnesses, this modern brick building, built in 1969 is haunted by the spirits of Indians. One spirit who has been seen by a number of rectors as well as visiting churchmen is that of an elderly Indian wearing an old blanket. What looked like an entire tribe of Indians materialized one evening in the front pews during organ rehearsal.

The reason for these hauntings may have been discovered as during some extensive repairs to the Church sewer lines, it was discovered that the church was built over an Indian burial ground. What were described as cremation urns and bones estimated at being over 1,000 years old were unearthed during the repairs.

Gymy's Workout Center

At closing time, at Gymy's Workout Center (around 10:00 p.m.), people have witnessed loud noises in the bathrooms and heard what sounds like children laughing and making many noises. You can also hear loud car noises. They have also heard footsteps on the roof and also one of the doors of the gym refuses to stay closed. Though it is closed and locked at night, in the morning the door is always open.

Guevavi Mission



Guevavi is a name derived from the Pima word, gi-vavhia, meaning “big well” or “big spring.” This settlement of Pima Indians was first visited in January 1691 by Jesuit Fathers Kino and Salvatierra. They established it as a mission, naming it San Gabriel de Guevavi. Subsequent missionaries called it San Rafael and San Miguel, resulting in the common historical name of Los Santos Angeles de Guevavi.

The Mission originally sat on land owned by the Wingfield family. The ranch headquarters is a sprawling collection of courtyards and interconnecting rooms that is located on a hill overlooking the corrals and two lakes. It is such a peaceful setting that one of Ralph Wingfield’s close friends, John Wayne spend many a vacation in the cool of the Guevavi courtyards. In fact, the current owner believes that he has encountered the spirit of John Wayne, still enjoying the peace and quiet of the historic ranch.

Wayne liked to smoke unfiltered Lucky Strikes and on several occasions, the current owner has encountered the unmistakable odor of unfiltered cigarettes in the John Wayne Suite (See the picture on the next page) as well as in the corral. Perhaps, the Duke is just checking on the state of the old ranch, a place he once loved and enjoyed.

Ralph Wingfield walked away from this beautiful place when his spirit of broken by tragedy. In the space of one year, he lost a grandson to the waters of the lake on the property, his wife and his best friend, John Wayne to cancer. It was too much and this proud man walked away from a place that reminded him of such misery. Now it is a bed and breakfast.

In 1701, Guevavi was established as a district headquarters and Juan de San Martin was assigned as the first resident priest. A small church was started that same year. Father Martin left in 1703. Fathers Agustin de Campos and Luis Xavier Velarde visited occasionally after that. Father Grazhoffer, in 1732, reestablished Guevavi as cabecera and completed the church. Unfortunately, he died the following year - possibly of poison. Father Garrucho, resident priest from 1745 to 1751, recorded 148 burials, many from disease. In 1751, Father Garrucho contracted the building of a 15 foot by 50 foot church, the ruins of which still exist today.

The first captain of the Tubac presidio, Juan Tomás de Beldarrain, was wounded by Seri Indians and died at Guevavi. His body lies buried beneath the altar steps of the church. The mother of Captain Juan Bautista de Anza, Beldarrain’s replacement, is also buried in front of the altar.

The Pima revolt of 1751, later Apache raids, disease, and the removal of the Jesuits in 1767 caused much disruption to mission life. The first Franciscan, Juan Crisóstomo Gil de Bernabé, arrived in 1768 and began the mission with about fifty families. Unfortunately the Apaches attacked in 1769 and killed all but two of the few Spanish soldiers guarding the mission. In 1770 and 1771, the Apaches continued their attacks and the cabecera was moved to Tumacácori.

Father Antonio de los Reyes on 6 July 1772 submitted a report on the condition of the missions in the Upper and Lower Pimeria Alta. This was his report on Los Santos Angeles de Guevavi as translated by Father Kieran McCarty.



The John Wayne Suite

The village of Guevavi is situated on an open and fertile plain beside an arroyo with good land where the Indians cultivate their individual fields of wheat, Indian corn, other crops, and one small community farm. The church on the inside is adorned with two altars and a small side chapel with paintings in gilded frames. In the sacristy are three chalices, two dishes with cruets, one pyx, a ciborium, a censer, and a baptismal shell - all silver - vestments of every kind and color and other ornaments for the altar and divine services. According to the census book, which I have here before me, there are nineteen married couples, five widowers, seven widows, twelve orphans, the number of should in all eighty-six.

Guevavi was abandoned for the last time in 1775. Now, after sitting forlornly abandoned since the 1770s, Guevavi's ruins were added to Tumacácori National Historical Park in 1990. Ralph Wingfield, a local rancher, donated the ruins to the New Mexico Archaeological Conservancy which, in turn, donated it to the National Park Service.

There are a number of stories about hidden treasure around the old mission and there have been a number of ghosts sighted near the old mission ruins. There has been the ghost of a conquistador at the main entrance who is probably the spirit of the first captain of the Tubac presidio, Juan Tomás de Beldarrain as well as several robed monks as well as a number of Indians. There is no doubt that the Old Mission at Guevavi is not abandoned, but is still populated by those who are doomed to spend eternity around its walls.

OATMAN

[\(return to index\)](#)

Oatman Hotel



The Oatman Hotel was originally built in 1902 as the Durlin Hotel. This historic old hotel has been destroyed once during a fire in 1924 and then rebuilt. This hotel is also where Clark Gable and Carole Lombard spent their wedding night, March 29, 1939, in Room 15. Over the years, the old hotel carried a number of names but was changed to the Oatman Hotel in the 1960s. When Route 66 was replaced with the interstate, Oatman again suffered a devastating blow and dwindled to just a few gift shops and restaurants. Today only about 100 people live in Oatman year-round.

The Oatman Hotel is one of the biggest attractions of the small village as the word of its mischievous ghosts has spread far and wide. The first and foremost ghosts are those of Clark Gable and Carole Lombard, who evidently had so many fine memories of the old hotel that they simply refuse to leave. Continuing to celebrate, guests and staff have often heard the pair whispering and laughing from the room when it is empty. According to one report, when a professional photographer took a picture of the empty room, the ghostly figure of a man appeared on the developed print.

Evidently Clark and Carole are not alone, as there are other spirits that reportedly haunt the old hotel. The second floor houses a Theater Room Museum where distinct outlines of sleeping bodies have been found in the dust on the beds. Upon closer inspection, none of the surrounding areas appear to be disturbed. Staff suspects that the sleeping spirit is that of a former chambermaid who has often been spotted in the room.

Another guest room is also said to be haunted by an Irish miner who once lived there. Distraught because his family died when on their way to America, he had a habit of heavy drinking. One night he got really carried away with the drinking passed out behind the hotel. He never woke up. It is said that he has haunted his old room in the hotel ever since. The staff refers to this spirit as "Oatie," who is often heard playing his bagpipe around the hotel. Other common pranks include opening the window in his former room and pulling the covers off of the bed. There have also been reports of the room being very cold in the midst of a hot desert day.

Downstairs in the saloon, it appears that there are several playful spirits at work here, who have been said to lift money off the bar and raise glasses into the air. Other strange phenomena include lights turning on and off seemingly by themselves, the sounds of eerie voices, toilets that flush in empty bathrooms and footprints that appear from nowhere on recently cleaned floors. Lucky for the Oatman Hotel, it seems as if their bevy of unusual guests are the playful friendly type and don't make a habit of scaring away their guests.

ORACLE

[\(return to index\)](#)

Arcadia Ranch

The Acadia Ranch at Oracle was built by Edwin S. and Lillian Dodge around 1880 to raise sheep. Later it became a guest ranch and hotel. The first U.S. Post Office was established at the Acadia in 1880. Later, a bath house was added and the Acadia became a sanitarium for tuberculosis sufferers, who were referred to Oracle for its clean, fresh air and pleasant climate. One of the ghosts is a nurse who contracted the disease and died. She is still trying to take care of people. There is another there that dislikes things hung on the north wall of the main room. There was artwork hung on the wall. In the evening when the caretaker left it would be on the wall, and in the morning it would be set on the floor.

PATAGONIA

[\(return to index\)](#)

The Patagonia Market or General Store

The only store in the small town of Patagonia, known as the Patagonia Market or General Store is haunted. Something or someone frequently makes noises and moves items in the back room or stock room of the store. One late evening a shelf had moved approximately thirty feet as a witness had stepped away into the store's other section, which today is a separate business. The

shelf had crashed on the ground in the back stock room, but had come from the front of the store. No other people were present to have moved it. On other occasions, dog chew toys hanging plastic bags would squeak at night. It is unknown whom or what is haunting the store. The store sets on a major intersection in the town, suggesting that this major structure has been there during most of the town's history.

PEORIA

[\(return to index\)](#)

Old Charter Hospital

When what was once the adolescents ward at the Old Charter Hospital in Peoria was used to house adults, a lawyer checked himself into the hospital. He hung himself the first night using his own shoestrings. Sometimes he appears in his old room or in the hall. Also, there is very sad, negative energy could be felt in the room that used to be his, and it gets very cold. The hospital is now closed.

Peoria High School

It is heard that a young high school girl fell off of the catwalk of Peoria High School's Performing Arts Center. She has been heard/seen wondering around the stage and catwalk.

PHOENIX

5th Ave - between Roosevelt and Fillmore

A 9 year old girl was killed tragically on August 6, 1995, by a hit and run driver, who was never located, and brought to justice. It is felt that this little girl made herself known to people for some time after her death, and even now, it is believed that people can still feel a presence in certain areas of Phoenix. One such area is where she was killed.

Another area is in the neighborhood of 17th Ave. and Grant. At the time of her death, a man who was sleeping in the bedroom and whom no one else was in there during this time had a box fall on him, awakening him. His wife, who was in the kitchen preparing the evening meal, also had a vision of the little girl smiling at her, and saying how much she loved them both.

Another sighting of this little girl happened near 19th Ave. and Camelback. A mother was walking a little girl, unknown to the older sister and her friend who was following behind them, and the little girl kept turning to look at the two behind her, smiling and waving. This little girl's facial features appeared to be exactly the same as the deceased little girl, and so did her hair and hair color! At the time of the girl's death, when the ambulance, fire truck, and police cars were there at the scene, the girl's body was placed in the ambulance. As the ambulance was pulling away, it was reported later that others seen her up against the windows on the back of the ambulance, face and hands pressed against the window, as the paramedics were trying to save her. All of this was reported to the mother ranging from a couple of days to 6 months later, and the mother would often awaken believing she had just been talking to the girl, after having seen her in the mother's dreams!

19th Avenue & Northern

Before the construction of the grocery & shopping center on the northeast corner, of 19th avenue and Northern, there stood several older buildings which were eventually torn down. These structures stood dark and vacant for many years, collecting numerous rumors of spooky apparitions and ghostly dwelling. Teenagers were known to scare themselves by entering late at

night through a portion of open fencing, and investigate the scene by flashlight. Many heard whimpering sounds and crying down the long dark corridors, and most were too afraid to venture deep into the basement where stories of torture and murder ran rampant. By the light of the moon, some teens say they saw gravestones, a set of three to be exact, (one large in the middle and two small on either side) that were not there in the light of the following day.

4 Peaks Home Entertainment

4 Peaks Home Entertainment has a cage in the back, where they store supplies. In this cage, especially in the evenings, there have been sightings of a ghostly appearance, which appears to be an ex-employee who overdosed on heroin. He was a very depressed individual who always hated people and thought the world was out to get him. Now it seems like he is out to get the world. Unexplained loud noises are heard and tools will fall off the walls, without warning. Other employees have noticed this to.

Hayden High School



A high school graduate from the 1988-1989 class at Hayden High School was in line to be a cheerleader for the Phoenix Cardinals. Unfortunately, she was caught with marijuana and was convinced that she was going to lose her chance to be part of the Phoenix Cardinals. She shot herself.

In the 1990s, Hayden hosted a softball tournament and one of the visiting teams stayed in the Junior High Gym. It was reported that the visitors witnessed a very pretty girl in a cheerleader's outfit performing a routine. When she finished her routine, the cheerleader simply vanished.

There was also a Hayden football player who was tackled during a game and broke his neck. Now on some nights, witnesses have reported seeing a young man in a football uniform running the ball down the field. Almost to the goal line he will fall as if tackled and then vanish.

55th Ave and Northern

In the grave yard near 55th avenue and Northern, there has been reports of people seeing the spirits of those who have died running around the grave yard aimlessly, also it is said that there are spirits of teenagers running around, back about 10 years ago some teenagers were playing hide and seek in the graveyard, some of the teens heard a scream and thought nothing of it, the next day one of the teenagers was missing and later found near the grave of his great uncle, word has it that you can still see the teenagers playing hide and seek and that the one that got killed will come up to you and bother you until you leave.

Arizona State Prison Complex - Flamenco Unit



Arizona State Prison Complex– Phoenix is one of 13 prison facilities operated by the Arizona Department of Corrections (ADC). ASPC-Phoenix is located in Phoenix, Maricopa County, Arizona, which includes a minimum security unit near Globe, the Arizona Correctional Facility for Woman (ACW), and ASPC-Aspen.

The Phoenix Complex is a unique facility within the Department. Four of its units are on the grounds of the Arizona State Hospital and leased through the Department of Health Services. They are Alhambra Reception and Treatment Center, which opened in 1979, and handles all incoming male inmates. Reception has a design capacity of 207; another 40 beds are in B-Ward, the Treatment Center; and there are 30 beds designated for resident workers. The other units are Aspen DWI, a 200-bed facility which opened in 1983 for adult males incarcerated under the state Driving While Intoxicated (DWI) law; Flamenco Mental Health Center, a licensed 105-bed psychiatric hospital for adult males which opened in 1985; and Flamenco Health Center for Women, a licensed 20-bed behavioral hospital for adult females which opened in 1990. Two other units are separated geographically but considered part of the Phoenix Complex. One, the Arizona Center for Women at 32nd Street and East Van Buren, has a designated capacity of 250; it opened in 1979, originally under a lease arrangement, and is now owned by the Department. The other is ASPGlobe, a 150-bed prison for adult males which was originally Pinal Mountain Juvenile Institution; it was legislatively transferred to ADC on July 1, 1991. The Flamenco Unit was built in 1920 and was for years a division of the state hospital. It is now used to house inmates with mental health issues. Numerous patients and inmates have died in the facility over the years, and now at night you can hear keys rattle, (most officers think another officer has entered the area only to find that no one is there and everyone is accounted for on other units) an unknown woman is seen in the female units library, doors open and close on their own, and very often extra inmates are counted, and when rechecked they are not there. It is not unusual to undercount the number and need to recount, but with inmates locked in their rooms, it is very difficult to count one twice. You can miss someone who is in a non visible corner, but extra inmates just don't happen.

Billington House

The youngest daughter has reported almost all the sightings at the Billington House. She has heard footsteps and people talking while she has been home alone. She has seen a glowing figure of a person with one arm standing in the second-floor window of her playhouse. She said that it stood motionless, and that she only saw it at night. She saw it three nights in a row. She told her dad one night, and he looked out the window by her bed to the tree house directly where she said it was standing and did not see a thing. On the fourth night there was no such person in the tree house, as if it had never been there at all. The same child has awoken in the night and looked out her window to see a man in a long black coat and a hat standing on her patio. She closed her eyes for no more than a second and when she opened them the man was gone. She has also seen a woman looking at her and smiling at her from her closet.

Deer Valley High School Auditorium

Ask any Deer Valley drama student where Dwex is, and they'll probably answer, "up on the catwalk". Dwex is Deer Valley's resident ghost. Although he has only been seen in the auditorium, his presence is known school wide. Stories of how Dwex died range from a love story gone wrong to a construction worker who fell off the scaffolding while the school was being built. People who have been in the auditorium have experienced cold spots, equipment malfunctions, heard voices and crying near the auditorium bathrooms, and some people have even seen him. He peers down from the catwalk or from the equipment rooms. Witnesses have

seen him on the catwalk and have even been 'pushed' by him during an after-hours, pitch-black auditorium visit.

Jo Jo's Alley

When traveling down Jo-Jo's Alley, a number of witness have reported that if they were walking down the alley they would be chased out by strange lights and if driving down, they would hear noises as if the tops of their cars were being hit by pounding hands.

Maricopa - Trevor G Browne High School

In the early 90s when construction workers were building the auditorium for the Trevor G. Browne High School one of the workers fell off of a high beam and was killed instantly on impact. Now a number of witnesses have reported that you can hear moans and cries of pain in the auditorium at night after closing time.

Orpheum Theater



The Orpheum Theatre was originally built in 1929, and is the last remaining example of theatre palace architecture in Phoenix. It is the only theatre in the greater Phoenix area on the National Register of Historic Places. It is also haunted.

From 1995 until 1999, the spirits of the Orpheum were very active. Almost every staff member had a story to tell of unusual events inside this historic old theater. One janitor who was cleaning up the auditorium one even saw a dark figure moving back and forth through the aisles of the balcony.

One evening, during the final movie of the day, three staff members stood and watched as a roll of paper towels in the concession stand unrolled itself on the floor. One of the staff members placed a hand on the roll and the unrolling stopped. However, when he removed his hand, it continued again.

In the men's room, both staff and guests have walked in to sense that there was someone there, but no one is ever found. On these occasions, those entering also reported feeling a shock of electricity. There have also been reports of the toilets flushing and the faucets of the sinks turning on full blast even though there was no one in the bathroom at the time this began.

From the projection booth there is a small crawl space that leads to a lower level of the roof above the marquee. There is a report that someone hung themselves of this spot. Perhaps this is the ghost that haunts this theater.

Pioneer Arizona Living History Museum

Located 30 minutes north of downtown Phoenix, the Living History Museum contains over 90 acres which is a setting for an old 1800's town, with no cars or smog, just authentic buildings and historically accurate reproductions. Among the other historic buildings, there is the Opera House where Lilly Langtry sang; a cabin that survived Arizona's bloodiest range war and numerous other mementoes of the past. You can also find a blacksmith shop, sheriff's office and jail, complete ranch complex, and costumed interpreters including cowboys, lawmen, and lovely Victorian ladies.

The Pioneer Restaurant was built in 1997, but it is still home to a real live (so to speak)

ghost. This individual, who is said to look quite real generally walks into the restaurant, dressed as a real cowboy and after surveying the scenery, he fades away.

There is a 100 year old Victorian House that was moved from Phoenix to Pioneer Village. However, in the moving, more than just a building and furniture may have made the trip. During a sponsored event, some of those who took part stayed overnight in the Pioneer House. One of the men saw the figure of a woman in his room dressed in period costume. Later he saw that same woman's portrait hanging in one of the rooms of the house.

The house of the first governor of Arizona can be found here. The house is said to be haunted by his young daughter who died of pneumonia long ago. People who have been there at night have experienced sudden coldness, the sight of things moving by themselves, and heard whispering voices coming from empty rooms.

San Carlos Hotel



The land upon which the San Carlos Hotel is built has long been important to the city of Phoenix. On this spot Native Americans once worshipped their god of wisdom. It was also upon this spot where the first school house in Phoenix was constructed in 1874. In 1879 that original one room school building was replaced by a two story brick building with a bell tower.

At the same time that the original school house was built, a well was dug that happened to correspond with the center of an energy vortex held sacred by the Indians. That well still exists in the basement of the San Carlos Hotel which was built in 1928.

Along with all of the history that surrounds this historic old hotel, there are also several ghosts who seem content to spend eternity wandering the halls of this elegant hotel.

The most famous, of course, is the ghost of a young lady who is believed to have committed suicide. Her name was Leone Jensen, 22, who is believed to have jumped from the roof of the seventh floor at 2:45 A.M. on May 7, 1928. [This story is from the Arizona Republic, May 7, 1928] Her body was found on the Monroe Street side of the hotel and it was believed that death was instantaneous. Her remains were taken to Merryman's Mortuary.

Though a scream had been heard by a guest in the hotel as Miss Jensen leaped to her death, the way in which she fell was very extraordinary. She did not land in a heap; rather her body was in a very neat position as if she had lain down on the sidewalk to sleep. She was wearing a very smart evening gown of the very best material. Her shoes were also some of the best available at the time. It would appear that she had money, though only five cents was found on her body.

At the time of her death, Miss Jensen had been at the San Carlos for only two days, having come there from another hotel in town. Two death notes were found in the room inn which she was registered, Room 720. In one of these she mentioned a bell boy at another hotel. It was believed that she had a romance with this young man, but she caught him in the arms of another woman. The second note asked that Mr. Jack Edwards an undertaker in Los Angeles be notified of her death so that he could make the arrangements for her body. Other than being rejected by the Bell Boy she was said to have a romance with, there was no reason for her suicide found, though there were rumors that she was pregnant by the Bell Boy.

Since that time the window of Room 720 cannot be opened, through there have been many

reports of a flowery scent being detected throughout the room as well as the hallway. Many guests have also reported seeing her gown float in the room and many have smelled the perfume that she wore. Some have even heard her cry and moan in the early hours of the morning. Leone Jensen is not the only ghost to make the San Carlos their home. Many guests have heard the running footsteps and laughter of young boys who are believed to have attended Central Elementary School which stood on the spot now occupied by the San Carlos.

Tapatio Cliffs Resort- The Point Hilton



The Pointe Hilton Tapatio Cliffs Resort sits astride the dramatic peaks of the Phoenix North Mountains and just 20 minutes from the Sky Harbor Airport. There are reports that the main ballroom is haunted by a drunken man who, when at a wedding reception some 20 years ago reportedly walked up to the cliffs right behind the ballroom, and fell head first off the edge of the cliff to his death. As told by a couple of security guards there, the spirit of this unhappy man haunts the boiler room, and no one is allowed down there after midnight.

PINAL - DUDLEYVILLE

[\(return to index\)](#)

Lepsy

Near or around the reservation, it is said in the late 1800's a man whose last name was Lepsy, who lived in Dudleyville, would hire Chinese and other minority workers. When the work was done, however, he would kill and then burn the bodies of the workers instead of paying them. The sheriff and a posse went in to get him, and mysteriously it was reported that they killed and burned as well. When you pass through the canyon, you will see charred walls, and smell a disgusting aroma like charred flesh, and hear screams, and feel horrible/agonized energies.

PRESCOTT

[\(return to index\)](#)

Angeline's Grave

For years many people have seen the ghost of Angeline, a small girl, that rumor has it died in the 1800's from a plague, while traveling in a wagon train headed west. Several witnesses have had sightings of Angeline and unusual experiences such as tiny handprints on the outside windows of cars, as well as bad mishaps for those that try to steal the headstone from Angeline's Grave. She has even been sighted near the area a few miles from her grave in search of her mother. Her grave is the only grave in the direct location area; it is fenced, has a headstone and a single tree and is located near Lynx Lake and Diamond Valley right outside of Prescott.

Hassayampa Inn

The Hassayampa Inn was built in 1927 in Prescott. Prescott had been the territorial capital since 1864 and the demand for hotel rooms was high. A honeymoon couple checked into the

hotel shortly after it opened. The newlyweds were placed in Room 426 and seemed a happy couple. However, one evening the husband went out for cigarettes and never returned. The new bride, whose name is known only as Faith, kept a vigil for her husband for several days before committing suicide by hanging. Among her belongings were her clothes and an unpaid bill. Apparently he left her with no money. Now she haunts the scene of her demise making Room 426 the most haunted room in the hotel.

However, Room 426 is not the only haunted room in the hotel. A former manager has had a number of encounters with a female spirit when she lived in Room 2. The spirit would disturb her almost every night so that she finally moved into another room. The disturbances stopped.

One of the maids encountered something unusual every time she would go to clear Room 27. She reported that it was a male presence that would follow her around the room as she cleaned. His attention made her feel very uncomfortable.

There was also a presence in Room 19 who would spend a great deal of time each day sweeping the hardwood floor in the room. The sound of the broom on the floor was so loud that it could be heard in the office directly below. In Room 402, two guests reported that they secured the door with the do not disturb sign on the outside doorknob. In spite of the three locks, they woke up during the night twice to find the door open and the "Do Not Disturb" sign on the inside knob.

A guest in 426 reported that he had felt a presence in the room that seemed to be watching him. Finally, he fell asleep to awaken to the sensation of arms around him. When he sat up the sensation ceased, but his girlfriend, asleep on the other side of the bed had not been the one to put her arms around him. A maintenance worker in the hallway saw Faith come down the hall wearing a pink gown and disappear into the room. However, when he followed her into the room it was empty.

There are also stories of a small girl spirit haunting the kitchen. She will cut the gas burners off and on at odd times and generally cause chaos. One evening the front desk received a call from Room 449. However, during the renovation Room 449 was merged into another room and no longer existed.

There is also the story of the Night Watchman, a spirit who will materialize in the bar area and make a complete circuit of all of the downstairs doors to jiggle the knob to make sure that they are locked. Once he has made his round and knows that all is secure, he will fade away.

Hotel Vendome



The best known spirit to inhabit the historic Hotel Vendome is Abigail Byr, who is said to have died in Room 16 in 1921. There are several versions of the story about Abigail. In one, she was the owner who lost the hotel due to taxes in another she was the manager. However, most seem to believe that she and her husband were tenants.

Abigail was said to have been ill with tuberculosis and spent most of her time in bed in Room 16 with her cat, Noble. Her husband spent his time caring for his ailing wife. One night,

her condition worsened and her husband went out to get medicine and never returned. Abigail locked herself in her room and refused to either come out or even eat. Shortly both she and Noble died of starvation, though it was some time before the bodies were discovered. Noble was buried in the back yard of the hotel and Abby went to Potter's field.

The ghost of Abigail Byr began to appear after World War II. Since her first appearance there has been a great deal of activity. The television, the ceiling fans and the lights will flip on and off. The faucets in the bathroom turn on and off and there are small puddles of water that mysteriously appear about the room. Other guests have heard what sounds like a cat scratching on the inside of the closet door trying to get out. However, when they look, there is nothing in the closet. Others have heard a cat meowing or purring loudly from the area around the bed. A stuffed white cat that is part of the room's furnishings was moved from the bed to a chair by the guest. The next morning, the stuffed cat was found curled up on the floor as if asleep. There have also been reports of personal items that were inside suitcases being found scattered about the room.

The hauntings are not confined to just Room 16. Guests in Room 10 witnessed a figure walk through their door in the early hours of the morning. Noble the cat has been known to go from Room 16 to Room 17. On one occasion when this is thought to have happened, the guest in Room 17, who had an allergy to cat hair, suffered an allergy attack.

Abby and her cat Noble began to make their presences known around World War II and have continued to this day. They basically haunt room 16, though she has been known to venture out to check up on the living. The current owners have a large binder which holds information, sightings, manifestations of Abby and Noble. Below are just a sample listed in the notebook.

Sample of Occurrences which have happened inside room 16:

- * The closet hangers have been heard moving by themselves, and the sound of a cat toy being played with can be heard as well.

- * Guests have experienced objects being moved when they are not looking, being touched softly by unseen presences, hearing or feeling Noble or Abby sitting on the bed, the smell of a strong perfume and feeling a gentle cool breeze blow past them in the room.

- * Abby will occasionally make a visual appearance and has spoken to guests when they're in a sleep state.

- * Spirit orbs have been photographed in the dark in room 16 by psychic researchers Dr. Oesten and Dr. Gill.

Occurrences which happened outside room 16.

- * Footsteps have been heard in room 16, which traveled down the hall, and descended down the stairs to the lobby.

- * Maids, while cleaning up the various rooms, sometimes have the TV on while they work. They have reported that Abby will turn down the sound on the TV, if she doesn't like the program being watched, listened to but will turn the sound back up if the living will switch channels. She hates MTV!

- * Above the entrance to the Vendome, spirit entities have been seen in various forms.

Lynx Creek Farm Bed & Breakfast - Sharlot Hall

The Lynx Creek Farm Bed & Breakfast is located in a somewhat secluded location just a short drive from Prescott. The Montanta lodge pole log cabin has two beautifully decorated guest rooms with king size beds and private baths with tubs and showers. The Guest House has two guest rooms that have woodstoves and private baths; both of the rooms open onto a large deck and hot tub. The Lower Cabin guest rooms have king size beds, in room coffee, and private

baths.

Guests have reported feeling cold spots, and have experienced the feeling of not being alone. Most agree that there is a definite presence in this room. The portrait in this room does not help since the eyes seem to follow you wherever you go in the room.

Coyote Joe's Bar and Grill

Coyote Joe's Bar and Grill is located at 214 South Montezuma Street in Prescott. Montezuma Street is one of the main roads which runs through historic downtown Prescott, on the west side of the main court house.

In the late 1800's, this building was built and housed the historic Arizona Hotel, which had the infamous reputation as also being the home of one of Arizona's first brothels. Underneath these buildings on Montezuma, there were tunnels which were used for opium dens and also provided laundry delivery routes used by the Asian immigrants who lived in Prescott.

The combination brick and wood building has two floors and a basement. Coyote Joe's Bar and Grill moved into this building in 1997, and set up a very successful restaurant/bar/live musical entertainment establishment. The basement is now the home of Coyote Joe's Bar and Grill business office. The main floor houses the kitchen, a restaurant area which is separated from the bar area by a brick wall, a billiard room and a nice patio for outdoor dining and events. The upstairs houses a banquet room and a large apartment.

However, evidence of the former establishment is clear. The kitchen, which was once the main room for the brothel, has many doors which lead to it. The second floor also has obvious outlines of the many small rooms used by the ladies of the night to "entertain customers." There is also evidence of an attempted fire set by an unsatisfied client.

However, along with this evidence of the building's past lives also come the ghosts who are still very much present. Almost immediately, the owners, employees and customers knew that they were not alone, and shared the place with some spunky, mischievous and kind entities who weren't ready to retire. These spirits are thought to be the women who used to work here and/or the people who hung out / used the tunnels under the building.

* Soon after the owners move in, a well-endowed, clear apparition of a woman, dressed provocatively appeared by the hostess desk, floated through the restaurant area, continuing right through the brick wall into the bar.

* Upstairs, the owner would walk into the banquet area, and it would be filled with a white, smoky substance, which would disappear immediately.

* The living have heard voices, footsteps and have seen doors opening and closing by themselves.

* A favorite spot to congregate seems to be the kitchen, much to the annoyance of the cooks. Various kitchen utensils fly off the shelves by themselves, and the oven has been turned off before the food was cooked.

* A kindhearted entity, with a soft spot for children, has been known to give chocolate candy via a vending machine to children when they simply ask for it.

Prescott Fine Arts Theatre and Administration Office

The Prescott Fine Arts Theatre and Administration Office is located at 208 North Marina. Built in the late 1880's, this lovely brick structure and the adjacent two story building were originally Sacred Heart Catholic Church and Rectory. In 1895, Fr. Alfred Quetu, who came to Prescott to minister to the Indians, invited Fr. Edmond Clossen, Father Michael and another local priest to join his ministry, and stay in the church's rectory. Seven years later, Fr. Clossen died and was buried under the altar of the church by his request.

In the late 1960's, this parish had outgrown the facilities, so a new, bigger church and rectory were built elsewhere in Prescott, and this old church and rectory would be sold, but not before Fr. Clossen's remains were reburied. However, it was discovered that Fr. Clossen's remains were not under the altar at all! His corpse is still missing!!

Prescott Fine Arts Association bought the old church and its rectory, and changed the church into a theater, which has transformed the old altar into a stage. The old rectory building is now the home to administrative offices, dressing rooms, prop and costume storage, and a meeting room.

The Association offers a variety of arts programs. They have a regular theater season, Children's Theater, musical concerts and have a visual arts shows and exhibits on the lower level of the theater. These exhibits "cover everything from sculpture to watercolor, oils, pottery, photography, jewelry and the annual Holiday Gift Show and Sale." Of course one of the main attractions at the theatre is the fact that it is haunted.

In both the theater and old rectory building, open doors are closed, closed doors are opened, and lights are turned off and on. However, each building has its own individual ghosts.

Theater Manifestations :

- * While checking the lighting on stage for the next scene, a volunteer saw a shadow of an entity float effortlessly in front of a painted moon prop.

- * After a performance, the stage crew were busy setting up the props needed for a bar scene in the next day's show. Two glasses flew up from the table into the air, and crashed to the floor.

Old Rectory Building:

- * When theater members and performers are trying to get ready for a performance, often a rattling noise can be heard coming from Father Michael's old 2nd floor room. Every time, people rush up stairs to try to find the source of this noise, which they haven't found yet. Father Michael gets his chuckles and some company as well!

SAN MANUEL

[\(return to index\)](#)

First Avenue Elementary School

People that have visited the First Avenue Elementary School in San Manuel have encountered a small boy holding his head, it seems that he was bleeding from his head and he began crying "Teacher! Teacher, I fell off the merry-go-round." Then he disappears.

In 1989, a young boy got caught between the dirt and the bottom of the merry-go-round just after school was let out. As it spun around, the pressure of the metal and hard dirt floor crushed him. He died instantly but wasn't found until several hours later when someone saw him trapped underneath the playground equipment. It has been said that as the child was hauled away by ambulance (pronounced dead at the time) he whispered "teacher, teacher, I fell off the merry-go-round".

About 3 years ago, several parents complained about the safety of the merry-go-round and it was eventually taken off of the playground. About a year ago a security fence was put up enclosing the hallways.

San Manuel High School

The San Manuel High School has an interesting history. In the 1970s it is said that a student brought a gun to school and while playing with it, accidentally shot a female student. The

girl later died of the wound. Now it is said that she haunts the High School Building where she died. There have been reports of lockers slamming, showers in e girls' locker room turning on by themselves and toilets flushing. Those in the school late at night have also reported catching glimpses of the girl walking through the building.

SCOTTSDALE

[\(return to index\)](#)

On Saguaro High School Grounds



In 1786, a 16 year old girl was accused of witchcraft by the town elders. She was tried for her alleged crimes and found guilty. For her punishment, she was sentenced to be hung. The sentence was carried out where the girls' restrooms of the Saguaro High School in Scottsdale are now located. It is said that she still haunts that place because it is also where she played hide and seek with her three siblings. People think that they made a mistake in hanging her since she only practiced white magic with her family. The rest of her family fled in panic after her death and were never heard of again.

SIERRA VISTA

[\(return to index\)](#)

Daisy Mae's Stronghold



Daisy Mae's Stronghold is a restaurant in Sierra Vista that is haunted by a ghost named Charlie. This place was built in the 1880's and prior to becoming a restaurant, it served Sierra Vista as a stage stop, a post office, and a brothel. It is said that Charlie, believed to be the name of the resident ghost was stabbed during a fight over a prostitute in 1892.

Several people claim to have seen Charlie at various times and describe him as a bit over six feet tall, thin, with blonde hair. He seems to be a relatively friendly ghost, though he is said to occasionally throw things about. One of his most interesting tricks is to follow women into the ladies restroom. A number of the female staff have complained that when they are in the restroom, they feel that they are being watched. Perhaps Charlie is simply curious to see if females have changed since 1892. A number of people that I spoke too recommended asking for Charlie's room if you decide to dine at the restaurant.

TEMPE

[\(return to index\)](#)

Arizona State University



Palo Verde East

The Tempe campus of Arizona State University is located near the heart of metropolitan Phoenix in the city of Tempe (population 159,615). Nearby are the municipalities that make up the fast-growing Valley of the Sun: Chandler, Gilbert, Glendale, Mesa, Scottsdale, and other communities.

The Tempe campus comprises more than 700 acres and offers outstanding physical facilities to support the university's educational programs. The campus is characterized by broad pedestrian malls laid out in an easy-to follow grid plan, spacious lawns, and subtropical landscaping.

However, no matter how modern a facility is, it is still possible that the building can be haunted. On the sixth floor of Palo Verde East at Arizona State University there was a girl who committed suicide in room 605. She is now seen wandering the halls on the sixth floor in a white dress. Those that have encountered her report that she seems to be humming to herself as she wanders the hallways.

Marcos De Niza High School



There is a saying that you should never go in the auditorium at Marcos De Niza High School after 9:00 pm as it is haunted by the spirit of a worker who fell through the stage and died. This was when the school was starting to open. Some people say they have seen a man who appears to be finishing the job he had started. If you do enter the auditorium, you will hear a voice that sometimes says something that is hard to understand. Some students have even said they have felt someone touch them.

Trails Store on Mill Ave

The building occupied by the Trails Store used to be a Mountain Bell Phone Company building. Early in the 1900's a young woman, who worked for the company, committed suicide on the second floor of the building near the bathroom. The lower level is occupied by a part of the Trails retail store chain, but the second floor stood empty for many years.

There were footsteps reported coming from upstairs even when the second floor was gutted and empty. There have been reports of the young woman being seen wandering the stairwell, and standing in front of the locked door to the first floor, which has since been boarded over and covered up.

The photo booth that used to be in the Trails store had to be removed due to the machine taking pictures when no one was in the booth. The developed pictures often showed nothing but a bright white ball of light, whether someone was in the booth or not.

The doors to the offices and bathrooms on the first floor are often heard opening and closing, when no one is near them. Many employees and customers over the years have reported a strange feeling when in the store, and some have gone as far as to refuse to be left alone in the store after dark.

Casey Moore's Oyster House



It is unknown who the spirits are who hang on at Casey Moore's Oyster House; perhaps they are the original builder/owners of the house, William and Mary Moeur. In existence since 1910 this historic house is now a restaurant owned by Patty St. Vincent.

In an article in the Wrangler News Ms. St. Vincent cites many strange occurrences over the Oyster House years. Since she has run Casey Moor's there have been four different families who have lived in the house across the street. Each family has at some time called the police during the night, saying they see a woman upstairs in the restaurant. Each time the security alarm has not been set off, and there is no one in the building.

One time St. Vincent and her daughter set up an upstairs dining room before leaving for the night. They were the last ones out of the building that night and the first ones into the building in the next morning. When they arrived the alarm was on and working. However, when the two went upstairs, the chairs were all lined up in a row leading across the room, the napkins moved and all the silverware fanned out on each table instead of in their table settings. Another time, in front of several witnesses, a large picture come flying off a wall, but the nail was still in place.

TOMBSTONE

[\(return to index\)](#)

Big Nose Kate's



Many years ago in the late 1800's, Big Nose Kate's Saloon, located at 417 N. East Allen Street, in Tombstone was once the Grand Hotel. This great hotel, once three stories high and the largest structure between Tombstone and San Francisco, hosted such infamous personalities as Wyatt and Virgil Earp, Doc Holliday, as well as the Clantons, and McLaurys. Today this historic structure still has the original bar and many of the original walls and floors.

Big Nose Kate's Saloon is said to be the most haunted location in Tombstone, though the Bird Cage Theater would certainly dispute this claim to fame. There are a number of legends and a great deal of folk lore circulating about this historic old building.

Interestingly enough, there is a great deal of evidence that it is not all legends and myth. The staff, employees, tourists and guests have all reported a 33 For those who want more

information on Tombstone, the authors have written a book specifically about the “Town Too Tough To Die.”. This book is entitled *Spirits of the Border: The History and Mystery of Tombstone, Arizona* which goes into detail on the hauntings of Tombstone. number of unusual events at Big Nose Kate’s. Picture frames have been seen to fly off of the wall to land in the middle of the floor, still unbroken. Whiskey bottles have come crashing down from the drink racks and some of the lamps have begun to swing and then drop from the ceiling. Footsteps are also heard inside the building after closing. One witness even witnessed the pots and pans in the kitchen flying about the room.

Wait staff have reported that rinks have levitated from tables and serving trays and some of the staff have reported being pinched and feeling invisible hands running over their bodies. Some of the employees began to call the ghost Phoenix, but most of them eventually came to call him the Swamper.

The name Swamper was selected since many feel that the spirit may well be that of a former janitor and odd job man, known simply as "The Swamper". He was a trusted and honest helper who was given his accommodations as part of his hard earned pay. "The Swamper" had his own special bedroom which was located in the dark basement of the Grand Hotel. This was his own special and private place where he could enjoy peace and solitude away from the hustle and bustle of the hotel's many guests. Within his private domain where no guests were invited, he also kept secret his passion for silver.

The basement of the building, where he had his living quarters was deep enough below the surface of the ground to afford entrance into one of the many mine shafts which ran underground beneath the hotel as well as most of Tombstone. "The Swamper" spent many painstaking hours over a period of years tunneling an entrance from the basement into the shaft.

When the digging was completed, he could gain access to a thick vein of silver where he extracted ounce by ounce of the glorious silver nuggets. This mine entrance is still a prominent feature of the bar's basement. Today the shaft that the Swamper dug into the mine is covered with boards and protected by an iron bar gate.

Many believe that the Swamper hid much of his silver fortune somewhere in the basement and guards it to this day. This belief is based on the many unexplained events that have taken place in the basement as well as on the back stairs leading down to the basement.

In addition to the events in the basement, the mannequins in the false balcony have been seen to move and, on occasion, they are tossed out of the balcony to the floor. There have also been apparitions of numerous cowboy ghosts have been seen and photographed.

Bird Cage Theater

The Bird Cage Theater opened in December of 1881 and closed its doors in 1889. However, it is said that during its short business life, the Bird Cage was the wildest place in the west! The Bird Cage was named after its thirteen little cribs that hang from the ceiling where ladies of the night plied their trades. Twenty dollars a night would buy a gentleman a bottle of whiskey and a lady for the night.

Different from the way Hollywood has portrayed it, no respectable lady would have ever entered the Bird Cage. It is also known as the location of the longest single poker game in history. The game in question was played in the basement gaming area and lasted eight years and four months. The theater is very interesting because of its antiquities. It adds to the possibility of a residual haunting. Most of the open spaces that used to contain tables for its patrons are now replaced by historical objects, much like a mini museum.

As the silver played out and the town began to die, The Bird Cage was literally boarded up

for about fifty years, before it was reopened as a tourist attraction. Besides remodeling the outside to prevent it from being destroyed by weather, the Bird Cage is an original Tombstone building. Most of Tombstones original buildings were completely destroyed by one of two fires that took place during the 1880's.



Inside the Bird Cage Saloon

In the 1880s it was not only a theater, but also served as a saloon, gambling hall and brothel. It was open 24 hours a day, 7 days a week - even on holidays. The New York Times called it, "the wildest, roughest, wickedest honky-tonk between Basin Street and the Barbary Coast." That statement was well deserved, since the Bird Cage was the scene for twenty-six deaths during its eight years of business.

Doc Holliday dealt Faro from time to time at the Bird Cage Theatre. One night Johnny Ringo, who hated Holiday with a passion, was passing Doc's table. When Doc slurred, "*Care to buck the tiger, Johnny? It's the gustiest game in town.*" Ringo wheeled around, removing his bandana and yelled back, "*care to grab to the other end of this bandanna, this is the deadliest game in town?*"

Doc stood and said with a smile, "*Sure Johnny, I'm your huckleberry and this may be my lucky day.*" When two men grab opposite ends of a bandanna, they fired at each other, at point blank range. Normally this would kill both men, however Ringo was drunk and slow on the draw. At the last second Curly Bill grabbed at Ringo's gun and yelled, "*Hell Doc he's drunk !*" as both men fired and missed. Holiday, who was also in a drunken stupor answered, "*Brochus, I drink more by 10:00 AM, than he can all day.*" Holiday then walked off.

This event is known as the handkerchief dual and it took place in the Bird Cage Theatre, between the Faro Table and the Orchestra Pit. The ladies of the night or soiled doves, worked the customers of the Bird Cage 24 hours a day. The ladies plied their trade in cribs suspended from the ceiling in the building. There are 14 cribs which line the side of the gambling hall in the Bird Cage, 7 on each side of the room. The ladies would close the drapes to entertain their clients with champagne, kisses and other favors of the trade.

Today the floor of the Bird Cage has been converted into a museum, but the theater's namesake - the famous "bird cages" where ladies of the night sold pleasures to cowboys and miners - are still intact. You can see their red curtains in this photo. The old song, "She's only a bird in a gilded cage" by Arthur J. Lamb was written for the "tainted angels" of the Bird Cage Theater. Today, though, a visitor can walk through the museum-floor and soak in the history of this wonderful old place. Historic figures such as Wyatt Earp, Doc Holliday, and Bat Masterson once walked on these very floorboards.

There has been a great deal of reported phenomena in this historic old theater. The sounds of laughing, yelling, and music have been reported to pour out of the theater at night. Visitors during the day have smelled fresh scents of cigar smoke and the sharp odor of whiskey, even

though neither are allowed there now, nor have been for many years past. Testimonies by tourists and Bird Cage employees recount sightings of people wearing period clothing from the 1800s, and in particular, a man in black wearing a visor walking has been witnessed walking across the stage. Some of the sounds seem to come from the balconies above the main floor.

There have been a number of reports of people hearing females singing and crowd voices/noises. There have also been reports of unidentified individual(s) manifestations, and object have relocated. A very valuable coin inexplicably appeared in the middle of a poker table. The haunting of the Bird Cage Theater reportedly began shortly after the saloon was boarded up. The first rumors of supernatural activity at the old Bird Cage began to surface in 1921, when a high school was built across the street for Tombstone's few remaining residents. School children began to report hearing laughter and music, and smelling stale cigar smoke from the inside of the abandoned building. Many were afraid to walk near it on their way to school.

However, before it is decided that the children had vivid imaginations, it should also be remembered that many old residents who happened to be walking the streets of the old ghost town during this period also reported hearing the sounds of laughing, yelling, and music pouring out of the abandoned theater at night. This is reported to have continued even after the reopening.

Visitors during the day have smelled fresh scents of cigar smoke and the sharp odor of whiskey, even though neither are allowed there now, nor have been for many years past. Testimonies by tourists and Bird Cage employees recount sightings of people wearing period clothing from the 1800s, and in particular, a man in black wearing a visor has been witnessed walking across the stage. Some of the sounds seem to come from the balconies above the main floor. Two employees reported to the author that on several occasions they had seen two Indians in full regalia standing just inside the entrance to the theater when they turned from greeting guests.



The picture of Fatima that had elicited so much comment.

There is also a story told by Bill Hunley that numerous people every year see the same ghost while touring through the famous Bird Cage Theatre. The figure they see appears to be a male stage hand who walks across the stage from left to right then disappears into the walls. The ghostly figure seems to be always be wearing stripped pants, a little visor hat, and he carries a clip board.

There is a picture of "Fatima ", an exotic dancer of the day just as you enter the building. It has been said that someone who took her picture has an evil face in it. However, the picture below, taken by the author does not show any change to her lovely features. The clock to the left of the picture stopped at 12:15 decades ago, however, periodically, pictures taken by tourists show different times on the clock.

As you enter the first room with the stage and cribs, you will find the original pool table that Morgan Earp was killed on, including his blood stains. It is also here that you will find Doc Holliday's original and favorite faro table that he liked to play on. There are also bullet holes in

the floor from the "handkerchief" fight between Johnny Ringo and Doc Holliday. There are also bullet holes in the area just under the stage and that splay the ceiling, numbered about 40-45.

Up into the area behind the stage there is a coffin and sign that says "Boot Hill" that was used in the movie, "Tombstone" starring Kurt Russell. Down in the "basement", there are the original poker tables used during the 8 years+ game.



This photo was taken by the author with a relatively new Canon Camera. It had functioned perfectly up till this point. Notice the face in the center of the photo at the edge of the "crib".

A New Beginning

In 1934, the Bird Cage Theatre was reopened as a tourist attraction by the Hunley family. All of the furnishings and artifacts sealed inside were kept in their original state-even the coin-operated music box still works. The theater is currently owned by Bill Hunley, the fourth generation in his family to run the theater. The Hunley family has done an excellent preservation job-the original wallpaper and red velvet draperies still hang in the brothel cribs, and the grand piano still stands unmoved from the position it held in the orchestra pit over a century ago. The Black Maria, the funeral carriage that was used from the late 1800s to early 1900s to carry the deceased to Boothill, now rests upon the Bird Cage Theater's hand-painted stage. But some of those individuals carted off by the Black Maria have returned for another round. As the owner and many locals will tell you, the Bird Cage's 26 murder victims remain, and continue their social rites from another time, as if unaware that they have passed on.

Hunley himself has experienced bizarre, poltergeist-like activity inside the theater. The most significant of his paranormal experiences occurred one morning about a decade ago. A dice table weighing several hundred pounds was somehow moved the night before, while the theater was vacant. It was placed in front of a door featuring a sign reading: "Don't Disturb Our 26 Resident Ghosts." The table appeared to have been levitated over a craps table. It took eight men to move it back to its former position.



Some of the cribs used by the ladies for entertaining their men guests.

Poltergeist activity runs rampant at the Bird Cage, and Bill Hunley has many stories about things from another time suddenly materializing. Once, a valuable antique poker chip, missing

from a gaming table for years, inexplicably and mysteriously reappeared in its former place. After finding the chip, Bill Hunley locked it away in a bank vault while awaiting the arrival of Western scholars to authenticate it. When the scholars arrived, Hunley was greatly chagrined to find the chip had disappeared again. He searched frantically for it, without any luck. Later, after the disappointed scholars had left, the poker chip materialized in a locked desk drawer.

Several years ago, a Native American artist created a statue of Wyatt Earp, which was placed in one of the cribs overlooking the main room of the Bird Cage. These cribs are screened off, so that no one can disturb the fragile artifacts inside. Over a period of about six months, Earp's hat was continually knocked off and thrown out into the casino-sometimes for several days in a row. At one point, the statue of Earp was turned completely around.

This activity continued until Hunley was informed by a local historian that the crib in which Earp's statue was displayed was the same crib that the Clantons rented when they came to the Bird Cage. Billy Clanton, an enemy of the Earp brothers, was shot and killed by one of them at the OK Corral, just a quarter mile from the Bird Cage. After learning this, Hunley had the statue moved (in respect for the Clantons) to the crib Earp frequented while he was alive. After this, the poltergeist activity ceased.



The statue of Wyatt Earp.

In the basement of the Bird Cage, there is a high-stakes poker table and a few bordello rooms where the high-priced call girls plied their trade. Once, a perfect cigar ash was found near the basement poker table -after the floor had been swept clean and the door locked for the night. Near the ash was a burned antique match, of a type manufactured in the late 1800s. Coated with a lacquer to keep it burning long enough to get a cigar going, it was the kind of match a high roller would have used in that era. These matches today are considered extremely valuable, and not something that would be burned and thrown away.

Employees of the Bird Cage Theatre have also reported unusual or bizarre happenings over the years. Often, when the coin-operated music box is opened, it will smell of cigar smoke. Quite frequently, smells of cigar smoke will waft through the building when no one has been smoking. Sounds of laughter and music from a bygone era are often heard. Many people, including tourists, have heard the faint sounds of a woman singing to old-time music. Though the voice is clear, the words of the song are not. There have also been many reports of a phantom stagehand that walks across the stage wearing a visor and carrying a clipboard.

Many employees admit they are afraid to be alone in the theater at night because of the abundance of spirit activity. One employee reported that after the Bird Cage had closed for the evening, he turned off the central sound system for the building, and went down into the basement with another employee. They went inside one of the bordello rooms-the same room where Wyatt Earp had a steamy affair with high-priced courtesan Josephine Marcus (a.k.a.

"Shady Sadie"), while he was still married to his second wife, Mattie. Once the two employees were inside the room, an unintelligible voice came over the sound system, which then began blaring the song "Red River Valley." The two frightened employees were the only living people inside the building that night. One of them stated: "You never want to be in here after nine o'clock at night, that's when stuff really starts happening."

However, the most common story about the Bird Cage Theatre are people being able to hear music, laughter, smelling cigar smoke, and whiskey, all coming from inside the empty building at night. Ghosts of old gamblers still place their bets at the faro table around midnight, and you can hear the clinking of glasses, shuffling of cards, and rolling of poker chips. Some people who have peered through the front windows at night have seen a spectral vision of the Bird Cage in the 1880s. These visions of another time include apparitions of old-time people dancing, sitting at tables, and listening to music. These apparitions laugh and make merry as if the silver days of Tombstone had never come to an end. It comes as a shock to realize that the theater and main floor of the Bird Cage, as they are today, are no longer visible through the front windows, or any other windows in the building. A dividing wall has been built between the front bar and main floor of the theater. Back in the 1880s, this wall did not exist-you could see the entire main floor from the front windows. The fortunate individuals who witness these apparitions are given a rare, realistic glimpse into Tombstone's illicit past.

[The Tombstone Epitaph](#), the local newspaper since 1881, has reported many ghost sightings in the area, and also at the Bird Cage Theatre. In a recent report, the Epitaph stated that the son-in-law of one of the employees of the Bird Cage became spellbound by a baby coffin on display in the theater's museum. He saw that the coffin was vibrating, and shot twelve rolls of film of the incident, but none of the pictures came out.

It has also been reported that some of the paranormal researchers who have come to the theater in hopes of studying the ghostly phenomena inside have ended up leaving in the middle of the night, saying that the place is just "too active."

A few years ago, author Arthur Myers interviewed Bill Hunley, the owner of the Bird Cage. The theatre had been in his family for generations and had been built by his great-grandfather during Tombstone's glory days in 1881. He maintained that the building was a bastion for ghosts, including the spirit of a boy who died in yellow fever in 1882 and Hunley's own aunt, who passed on in 1958. He was pretty used to the ghosts though. "When you've got a place like the Bird Cage where something happens every day, you don't pay much attention to things like this."

According to Hunley, one of the most common incidents reported in the building has been the sound of a woman singing. "You can't hear the words but you can hear her real clear," he explained. "Hundreds and hundreds of people have heard this. I have no idea who it might be."

Other people have had their own encounters and their own stories to tell. Some have recalled thumping sounds under the floor, muffled music, voices that sound as if they belong to a large group of people and phantom footsteps. And stories of these strange sounds have been told for years. After the Bird Cage was closed down, it remained boarded up until 1934, when it was opened again as a tourist attraction. Prior to that, in 1921, a high school had been built across the street. Space had been made for it by tearing down Tombstone's old red light district. Students who attended the school claimed that, while walking past the ruins of the Bird Cage, they would hear music playing and people talking inside.

The theatre also features smells and sights, as well as sounds. It is not uncommon for tourists to report people in the building wearing old-fashioned clothing, even when no actors are

present. They assume that the costumes are part of the historical presentation of the place, only to discover later that no one was dressed up on that day. In addition, it is not unheard of for people to be engulfed in clouds of cigar smoke when no one among the living is smoking. Things often tend to turn up where they don't belong around the theatre. A few years ago, a tourist discovered a \$100 poker chip lying on a table in the casino. The problem was, the owners had no idea where it had come from.

Hunley took a look at it and found that it was genuine. He locked it in a drawer of his roll-top desk and called a couple of historians that he knew to take a look at it. When they showed up a couple of days later, the chip had vanished, even though Hunley had the only key to the desk!

"They left," Hunley recalled, "and I opened this oak file cabinet, and it's in there." He then took the chip and placed it in a lock box at the bank across the street.

"More historians came to see it, and that son of a gun was gone again!" he laughed. There was no way that it could have been removed from the box and a few have asked Hunley if the chip really exists at all. "My ex-wife has seen it, my fiancée has seen it, and all the employees who were there when the tourist found it saw it.... it just keeps jumping around!"

The Bird Cage Theatre is open to the public year-round, from 8:00 a.m. to 6:00 p.m. daily. It is highly recommended for those who have an interest in witnessing ghostly phenomena.

Reported Sightings

Seemingly, some of these old legends of the past continue to stalk the old saloon as both staff and guests, alike, have reported seeing ghostly apparitions in 1800s clothing. Most often sighted, is the figure of a male stage hand that appears wearing black striped pants, wearing a visor, and holding a clipboard, as he walks across the stage. Other occurrences include the sounds of raucous laughter and music pouring from the doors of the old theatre at night. Others have reported strange sounds coming from the balconies of the main floor and the sharp scents of cigar smoke and whiskey.

The Bird Cage closed its doors in 1889, but it has not been silent. The sounds of laughing, yelling, and music have been reported to pour out of the theater at night. Visitors during the day have smelled fresh scents of cigar smoke and the sharp odor of whiskey, even though neither are allowed there now, nor have been for many years past. Testimonies by tourists and Bird Cage employees recount sightings of people wearing period clothing from the 1800s, and in particular, a man in black wearing a visor walking has been witnessed walking across the stage. Some of the sounds seem to come from the balconies above the main floor.

Several different apparitions have been spotted in the backstage area. They appear suddenly and vanish abruptly. They seem to pay no notice to the observers or their surroundings. Hundreds of witnesses have reported the sounds of invisible people singing and talking in the deserted rooms. The ghosts of a little boy who died of yellow fever in 1882 and a former owner who also died in the building are thought to be responsible for number of poltergeist effects.

In fact, encounters with the ghosts wearing old fashioned clothing have been reported by dozens of employees and tourists. Visitors often smell cigar smoke or perfume, or hear the sound of music playing. Things often disappear and turn up someplace entirely different sometime later. One night, while the Theater was closed and locked up tight, a huge gaming table was moved across the room and wedged up against the main doorway into the theater area. It took six men to move the table back to its original position, and nothing else in the room had been disturbed. Mr. Hunley, the owner of the Bird Cage Theater, was also once choked by unseen hands during a séance in the building.

Strange sounds have been heard throughout the building, some resemble voices while others seem to be "singing".

Objects have been moved around overnight when the building is vacant and locked up. Visitors in the building have often reported feeling sudden cold spots and the uneasy feeling of being watched.

Several other different apparitions have been spotted in the backstage area. They appear suddenly and vanish abruptly. They seem to pay no notice to the observers or their surroundings.

With all the rich history of the Bird Cage, it's easy to understand how it got such a haunted reputation. Ghost hunters from around the country flock to the theater to take photographs and look for cold spots and other anomalies that signal the presence of an otherworldly visitor.

If scenes of violence or other intense emotion seems to be a focus for the presence of ghosts, then this theater would be a perfect place to find them. In 1882, The New York Times named the Bird Cage Theatre "the roughest, bawdiest, and most wicked night spot between Basin Street and the Barbary Coast." During the time that it operated - nine years - the doors were never closed and the party went on 24/7. It was the site of the world's longest-running poker game, and the scene of twenty-six deaths from sixteen gun and knife fights. Between one hundred and two hundred bullet holes pockmark the walls, floors, and ceilings of the building. But with all that violence, one shouldn't forget the girls. The "gilded cages" were places of passion, and customers ranged from local businessmen stepping out on their wives to cowboys blowing through town seeking their fortunes. More raw emotion of every kind was probably vented here than any other place in Arizona.

Buford House



When the author first went to Tombstone over ten years ago, it was not as sophisticated as today. There are now several hotels as well as a number of bed and breakfast establishments. One of these is the Buford House Bed and Breakfast. This Bed and Breakfast is an 1880 adobe home that is listed on the National Register of Historic Places. The house was named after George Buford who was a prominent mine owner in that time. This house has been home to two sheriffs, a mayor, a state senator and various other people of local fame as well as the Duke, the famous John Wayne.

Like much of Tombstone, this adobe home seems to be haunted by restless spirits. There is a strange light that has been reported being seen outside the upstairs bedroom from within, but there is no outside source for it. A guest staying in that same room saw an apparition of an old lady in the room who looked real enough that the guest informed her she was in the wrong room and would have to go. The spirit told the guest this was her room and that he had to leave. There is no record as to how this standoff ended, but it is rare that the ghost loses. I guess it comes down to first come first served and the ghost has been in the room longer. Lavender scent has also been smelled in the house. Perhaps it was the old woman's?

The story of the old woman did not surprise the owners, the Allens, as it was reported that

the previous owners had reported seeing this spirit. They have another playful ghost that likes to play hide and seek with items. They tell of one instance where a woman was visiting with her family and her wallet was suddenly missing from her purse. The unfortunate guest and her family searched and searched but could never find the missing wallet. Finally, they decided to try again before leaving and to their surprise, found it under the bed with money, cards, everything...intact. They were all sure that the wallet wasn't under the bed when they searched earlier, before but it was there now!

The Allens, who run the Inn, have also witnessed another ghost who haunts their home. The spirit of George Davis is reported to have appeared one holiday season to admire their Christmas tree as they were setting it up. According to the legend, George Davis had lived in the house long ago and was in love with the girl by the name of Pietra, (Petra's real name was Cleopatra Edmunds) who lived across the street. He seems to be fairly active around the house, pulling small pranks such as turning lights on and off, and ringing the doorbell at 3am (no one is ever there when the

Allens go look), and rapping on walls or windows [Tombstone Epitaph, "A *Bloody Tragedy*", April 14, 1888] According to the story of George Davis , at about 2 PM on that particular day (Friday, April 13, 1888), passersby on Third Street near Safford, saw George Davis chasing Cleopatra "Pietra" Edmunds , the 17 year old daughter of Eugene Edmunds and a Mexican mother. What attracted their attention was not the fact that he was chasing her, but the fact that he was firing at her with his six shooter. He apparently was not a very good shot for he only managed to hit her in the shoulder with one of his shots. At this point, apparently thinking that he had killed her, he then placed his gun to his own temple and fired one shot into his own brain. He died within minutes. Amazingly enough, Pietra survived her wound, making a full recovery.

A later investigation revealed that the cause of this altercation had been jealousy. George Davis had been courting Miss Edmunds for some months. The two were not formally engaged, but George believed that they had an "understanding". However, he was a miner and had been gone to his claim at Casa Grande for some weeks. Upon his return, he found that someone else had been courting Miss Edmunds in his place. This had resulted in a quarrel between the two.

On the day of the shooting, Miss Edmunds had been in the company of Mr. Fred Stone, the man that had been courting her in the absence of Mr. Davis. The two of them had occasion to pass in front of Mr. Davis' father's house where Mr. Davis was then visiting. Davis spotted them and came running out of the house waving his pistol. Miss Edmunds had screamed and began to run toward her own home while Stone, rather than try to defend Miss Edmunds, had taken off running toward the center of town and the Sheriff's office. Davis ran after Miss Edmunds and fired the shot that struck her in the back. Like others who died tragic deaths, George continues to walk the earth, apparently lost in space and time. Both the owners and guests at the Buford House have seen him walking inside the home, as well as along the street in front of the old adobe structure. If anyone approaches him, he fades away or walks quickly out of sight.

Other phenomenon involves the doorbell ringing in the middle of the night, seemingly, of its own accord. Others have reported hearing knocking on walls, faucets turning themselves on and off, and strange lights appearing inside the rooms. Once in a while, women report that that they have felt someone touch their hair or stroke the back of their necks when no one else is around.

There are no records to indicate that Wyatt Earp or any of his brothers or the Clantons or McLaury's stayed here. This house was too respectable for them as they frequented staying on

the main strip of town with its honky-tonks and bars. (The Buford House Bed and Breakfast is at 2nd and Safford Streets in Tombstone, phone: (520) 457-3969) The upstairs bedrooms are filled with antiques. Each room has a theme. The Wicker, Victorian and Western bedrooms share two bathrooms but have sinks in each room. The "Nellie Cashman" (named for a woman who readily gave food, shelter or money to people who were down on their luck) has a private bath. Downstairs is the Garden Room which has a gas log fireplace, private entrance and private bathroom with an original sunken, tiled, concrete bathtub.

This house has wonderful charm that you notice once you enter its doorway. There is a wood stairway that leads you up to the upper floor rooms and wooden armoires holding antiques as you enter. According to all reports, the owners, Ruth and Richard Allen, are the most accommodating people you can find. They are gracious and hospitable and make you feel as though their home is your home. Although Mrs. Allen feels there are no malevolent or evil spirits in the house, she feels she needs to protect it. Thus, she has placed rosary beads at the bottom of the stairs.

Nellie Cashman's Restaurant



Described by her biographer, "Pretty as a Victorian cameo and, when necessary, tougher than two-penny nails," the extraordinary Nellie Cashman wandered frontier mining camps of the 1800s seeking gold, silver and a way to help others. Throughout the West, she was variously known as Frontier Angel, Saint of the Sourdoughs, Miner's Angel, Angel of the Cassair and The Angel of Tombstone.

Born in Queenstown, County Cork, Ireland, about 1850, Nellie Cashman emigrated to the United States in the 1860s and settled in Boston. While working as bellhop in a prominent Boston hotel, she is said to have met and chatted with General Ulysses S. Grant, who urged her to go west.

Nellie took Grant's advice and used her accumulated savings to travel with her sister Fannie to San Francisco in 1869. Fannie married and began raising a family within a year, while Nellie hired out as a cook in various Nevada mining camps, including Virginia City and Pioche. With her savings from these jobs, she opened the Miner's Boarding House at Panaca Fla t, Nevada in 1872.

Before long, Nellie joined a group of 200 Nevada miners headed to the Cassiar gold strike at Dease Lake in northern British Columbia. Here, too, she operated a boarding house for miners and gained notoriety for organizing a rescue caravan to a mining camp where a scurvy epidemic had broken out. Together with 6 men and pack animals loaded with 1,500 pounds of supplies, she completed the 77-day journey through as much as 10 feet of snow and arrived in time to nurse almost 100 sick miners back to health.



When the Cassiar strike played out, Nellie headed for the silver fields of Arizona. She arrived in Tucson in 1879, where she opened the Delmonico Restaurant, the first business in town owned by a woman. The Delmonico was successful despite (or perhaps because of) her habit of feeding and caring for hapless miners.

In 1880, Nellie sold the Delmonico and, following the silver rush in the San Pedro Valley, moved to the new silver boomtown of Tombstone, just after the arrival of the Earp brothers. In Tombstone Nellie obtained a partner, Jennie Swift. The two opened a restaurant and hotel, which she called the Russ House, but was popularly known as the Nellie Cashman Hotel. That year when Nellie's brother in law died, Nellie brought her sister Frances and their five children back to Tombstone with her. They lived in a house near the hotel. In 1882, Nellie and her sister opened the American Hotel.

Once in Tombstone, she bought a boot and shoe store which she ran briefly before opening another restaurant, the Russ House. Named after the original in San Francisco, Nellie served 50-cent meals, advertising that "there are no cockroaches in my kitchen and the flour is clean."

During her years in Tombstone, Nellie gained a reputation as an angel of Mercy, and became a prominent and influential citizen. A lifelong, devout Catholic, Nellie convinced the owners of the Crystal Palace Saloon (one of whom was Wyatt Earp) to allow Sunday church services there until she had helped raise enough funds for construction of the Sacred Heart Church. She was also active raising money for the Salvation Army, the Red Cross, the Miner's Hospital and amateur theatricals staged in Tombstone.

She was famous for taking up collections to help those who had been injured or fallen on hard times, especially miners. Always the pragmatist, Nellie found the members of Tombstone's red-light district sympathetic and charitable to her causes, and relied on their generosity to help others in need.

Nellie's community services in Tombstone continued to expand. She served as an officer of her church to hear the impromptu confessions of 2 of the 5 men who were to be hanged for the Bisbee Massacre of December 1883. The following year, when a group of miners attempted to lynch mine owner E.B. Gage during a labor dispute, Nellie drove her buggy into the mob and rescued Gage, spiriting him away to Benson, Arizona.

After returning from an unsuccessful gold expedition to Baja, California, her widowed sister Fannie died of tuberculosis, leaving Nellie to raise her 5 children. Nellie sold the Russ House restaurant and spent the next years, children in tow, wandering the mining camps of Wyoming, Montana, and the New Mexico and Arizona territories. It is said that all 5 children became successful, productive citizens under her care.

In 1898, Nellie joined the Klondike gold rush to Canada's Yukon Territory. She arrived in Dawson, the center of Klondike diggings, where she opened a restaurant, a mercantile outlet and a refuge for miners where she provided them with free cigars. During the 7 years Nellie lived in Dawson, she became famous as one of the great figures of the Klondike gold rush. She was renowned by miners and mine owners alike, and celebrated by the likes of Jack London, Joaquin

Miller, Jack Crawford and Robert W. Service.

In 1898, Nellie headed even farther north and established mining operations in the Koyukuk wilderness, 60 miles from the Arctic Circle. It is said that in her 60s, she ran a dog sled team 750 miles across the frozen Arctic.

Nellie Cashman finally gave up her wanderlust and settled in Victoria, British Columbia in 1923. When asked by a reporter for the Arizona Star why she never married, Nellie replied, "Why child, I haven't had time for marriage. Men are a nuisance anyhow, now aren't they? They're just boys grown up." Nellie Cashman, the "Saint of the Sourdoughs," died in Victoria two years later, on January 25, 1925.

Ghostly Activities

The people who own the restaurant do not believe that it is Nellie Cashman, the building's former owner that haunts her former establishment. However, whoever haunts the building is very sensitive to criticism and "nonbelievers" and the ghosts will make themselves known. Other reported activity includes lights mysteriously switch on and off; objects are moved around after the restaurant is closed and empty, intense cold and sudden temperature drops in certain areas, a guest that was making fun of Nellie had the mustard bottle suddenly jump from the table sending mustard all over her dress, and employees in the kitchen have heard voices coming from the dining room.

These voices were heard when the restaurant was closed, the doors locked and the employees that heard the voices were the only ones inside the building.

Ghosts At the Brunckow Mine

If violence is one thing that brings about a haunting then there is no better locale than the old Brunckow Mine, [Tombstone Prospector, "*Brunckow Mine Building is Said to be Haunted*", May 20, 1897.] vestiges of which still remain. and Brunckow House is considered to be the first building erected in Cochise County. Violence has waited in the wings almost from the time of the very discovery of this mine. There has been murder, dissension among the owners, and a number of disagreements that quickly escalated to the shooting stage. According to local legend, one man was shot and thrown into the well, which probably added an interesting taste to the drinking water.



Remains at the Brunckow Mine.

One another occasion, five dead men were found in the old buildings, having killed each other, it is believed, over the division of the gold stolen by them from the Wells Fargo Bullion Wagon. Even after this unusually large bloodletting, there have been more bodies found scattered about the local landscape, a testimony to greed and man's inhumanity to man. All told, it is said that over 21 men met their deaths in this one area.

Reputable locals also swear that the old mine and surrounding buildings are haunted. Many say that every night there can be seen a mysterious figure walking around and through the Brunckow house. Whenever anyone pursues this figure, it will vanish and appear elsewhere on the property, staying just ahead of its pursuers.

Others have heard the sounds of mining operations echoing from the darkened interior old mine. These sounds include pounding on the old drills, wood being sawed and sundry other

sounds associated with a full blown mining operation. Of course whenever anyone gets up the courage to try and trace the source of these sounds, all of the racket stops and further exploration reveals that the old shafts are found to be deserted. However, when the intrepid explorer returns to the safety of the surface, the sounds can be heard resuming once again. Even in death, it would seem that these determined prospectors still seek their fortunes.

Schieffelin Hall



Tombstone's Schieffelin Hall was the best known and most imposing of all of the theaters in Tombstone. For over twenty years, it was the largest and best known theater between El Paso, Texas and San Francisco, CA. Conceived by Ed Schieffelin, the founder of Tombstone, construction began in early 1881 and it was completed in May of that same year.[Faulk, Odie B., *Tombstone: Myth and Reality*, Oxford University Press, New York. 1972.]

This theater was said to have been built as a "Dramatic Shrine" by AL Schieffelin, brother of Ed Schieffelin whose discovery of the Tombstone silver claim 4 years earlier had set off the wild boom that quickly created the town. It was the largest and most imposing building in Tombstone and the largest adobe building in the Southwest. It's stage was said to be the largest in any theater between Denver and San Francisco and the June 16, 1881 the *Arizona Star* described Schieffelin Hall as "From top to bottom, it is by far the most complete edifice of its kind in the Territory".

The first theatrical performance in the Hall was "The Ticket-of-Leave Man" given on September 15, 1881 by the Tombstone Dramatic Association to benefit Tombstone's Hook and Ladder Company who needed a fire alarm bell. The bell was presented during the Ida's production of "Lost in London" in November 1881.

The first professional company to appear in Schieffelin Hall was the Nellie Boyd Dramatic Co. of New York who presented "The Banker's Daughter" December 5, 1881. On Christmas night, the Hutchinson Variety Troupe gave a performance at Schieffelin. For the next quarter century, many professional companies performed at the theater as part of the regular circuit from Chicago to San Francisco. Tombstone was known as a good "show town". Many of the plays were followed by dances and other activities by the proper people of town who would not be seen at the Bird Cage Theater. There was also banquets, parties, boxing matches, lectures, roller skating, and many benefits for worthy causes.

On March 18, 1882, Wyatt and Morgan Earp attended a performance of "Stolen Kisses" at Schieffelin Hall, before going to Campbell & Hatches Saloon where Morgan was shot to death by the Clanton Gang in revenge for his part in the shootout at the OK Corral.

In the early 1900's, motion pictures were shown at Schieffelin Hall followed by Shakespeare's "As you Like It" in 1917. Then, for nearly 50 years Schieffelin Hall remained virtually empty, falling into ruin with only the Masonic Lodge and pigeons using the building.

Then in September 1963, the building was purchased and restored by Historic Tombstone Adventures. Later it was donated to the City of Tombstone by Bob Love. Today, it is the

theatrical center of Tombstone, a National Register Listed historic edifice making the community proud! Schieffelin Hall was once the center for cultural activity in the rollicking days of early Tombstone, is also reportedly haunted. Schieffelin Hall is where the present day City Council meets and is located just across Fremont street on the opposite corner from the City Hall. Schieffelin Hall was known as the largest adobe building in the Southwest and was designed to serve as a theater, recital hall and meeting place for wealthy mine officials, doctors, lawyers, businessmen and their families. Ghostly phenomena has been reported in this building for many years. The spirits seem to be most active during town council meetings, which are held here periodically.

Ghosts still linger here from days gone by and seem to be most active during the periodic meetings of the Tombstone town council. Schieffelin Hall is one of the most haunted but overlooked buildings in Tombstone. During the 2003 Clanton Days Ghost Tour , the entire group heard what sounded like chains or spurs rattling inside the building. At first they sounded like they were coming from around the corner of the building, then they sounded like they were coming from inside the building. Some of the people present said it sounded like spurs. The spirits seem to be most active during town council meetings, which are held here periodically.

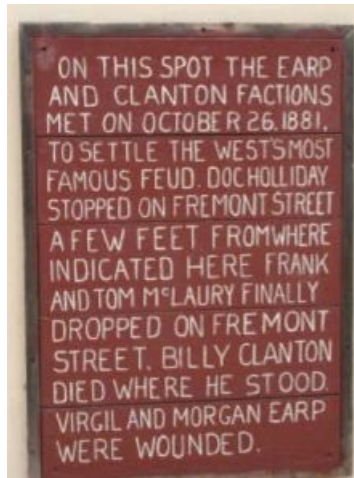
OK Corral and Surrounding Places



Entrance to the Famous OK Coral

The O.K. Corral is probably the most famous building in Tombstone and Figure 68: The entrance to the famous OK Corral known primarily as the site of the old west's most famous shootout (which in fact did not occur at the OK Corral but actually occurred in an alleyway behind the corral).

The Gunfight at the O.K. Corral was an event of legendary proportion which has been portrayed in numerous Western films. The actual event occurred on Wednesday afternoon, October 26, 1881, in a vacant lot, known as lot 2, in block 17, behind the OK Corral, in Tombstone , Arizona Territory. Some of the fight also occurred in Fremont Street in front of the vacant lot. Some thirty shots were fired in thirty seconds.



Though Billy Clanton did not die where he stood, this is a good overview of the Gunfight at the
OK Corral

Wyatt Earp, Morgan Earp, Virgil Earp, and Doc Holliday fought against Frank McLaury, Tom McLaury, and Billy Clanton. Ike Clanton and Billy Claiborne ran through the middle of the fight, unharmed. Both McLaurys and Billy Clanton were killed.

On March 18, 1882, three of the surviving members of the Cowboys faction killed Morgan Earp as he played billiards at one of the town saloons in retaliation for the slaying of their gang mates. The Earps and their wives would soon leave Tombstone with the body of Morgan and head for California. At a train station in Tucson, Arizona, Wyatt and Virgil were joined by Doc. It was later reported that they gunned down two Cowboys sent to the station to murder Virgil. The Earps and Doc Holliday would then spend the next year chasing The Cowboys from town to town until they had killed the entire gang. Once vengeance had been obtained, the Earp brothers would then head for California, never again to return to the town of Tombstone.

Today, it is reported that the OK Corral is haunted by the ghosts of the Cowboys. Witnesses have reported seeing the fading apparitions of men dressed like cowboys, and eerie cold spots drift are felt around the area enclosed by the outer wall. Staff members have even seen a ghost that appears with his gun drawn, perhaps eternally locked in battle with the Earps.

While the events and deaths that stemmed from the confrontation at the O.K. Corral were violent and harsh, they were by no means the only unfortunate events this town would see. Countless miners, riders, and wayward westerners would meet their end in Tombstone. When a fire broke out in town that would eventually destroy not only the original OK Corral but nearly Tombstone's entire western business district, officials reported that nearly 40 people burned to death in the various and utterly over-crowded saloons and brothels that were burn to the ground. Today, villagers report the smell of smoke in that area of town, and several times the ghostly apparitions of men who appear to be burnt have been seen staggering through the shadows. Unexplained screams are also attributed to the ghosts of those who died in the fire.

Tombstone Graveyard

There are actually two graveyards in Tombstone. The most famous, of course is Boothill. Then there is the "new" cemetery. Both cemeteries seem to be the home of numerous spirits of the past. There have been a number of very unusual photos taken that show strange lights and figures moving about the graveyards. Whenever anyone pursues these figures, they seem to vanish into the mists. Some late night visitors have reported hearing what sounds like footsteps on the gravel, but no one is ever seen to account for these unusual sounds.

The Streets of Tombstone



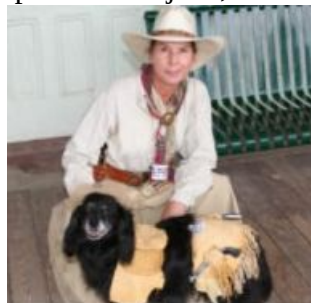
As seems to be the case with many violent locations, the number of ghosts who still linger in Tombstone may outnumber the permanent living population. Many of them, it is believed, don't even yet realize they are dead and continue looking for the next fight, the next drink, or even the next roll of the dice. Such a present, and such a past, makes Tombstone one of America's most haunted small towns!

There are so many spirits wandering around Tombstone that it is said that even the streets of this old mining town are supposed to be crawling with ghosts. In fact, the streets of Tombstone do lay claim to being infested with ghosts. There is said to be a man in a black frock coat that has been seen by residents and tourists alike, always trying to cross the road. However, he never makes it to the other side. There is also a woman in a white dress that has been reported to stop traffic on one of the streets. The legend states that her child died from a fever in the 1880's and she committed suicide shortly after. She is often seen wandering around the town.

In the evening, the atmosphere in this old town is such that it is possible for one to hear the faint sounds of distant gunfights, horses and their riders coming down the main street of town. Are these sounds the real echoes of times past or merely the products of over active imaginations?

There are also those that love to take advantage of this setting for a little western humor. While in Tombstone, the author was told a story about two bikers that had come to Tombstone for Helldorado a few years ago and gotten a little more than they had bargained for. (The author also met one of these bikers at a biker rally at Burnett Harley Davidson in El Paso, Texas. The biker's scare was the talk of the event.)

Helldorado is Tombstone's oldest festival celebrating its violent past. This event is held every third weekend in October and consists of gunfight reenactments, street entertainment, fashion shows and a family oriented carnival. The name came from a letter to the Tombstone Nugget newspaper in July of 1991 by a miner who complained that instead of finding their "Eldorado" many of the men ended up in menial jobs, which became their Helldorado.



A pistol packing pooch

The two had gone to the city park which is one of the few places in town that has public restrooms. While one of the men was inside the restroom, the other had waited in the darkened park, enjoying the evening breeze. Suddenly, from the shadows near the building, which adjoins

the famous, or infamous, OK Corral, stepped a man in full old west getup. From the top of his Stetson to the tip of his scuffed boots, this man was the Old West come to life.

The biker was big, burly and a man who could be mean in his own right. However, at this point he was frozen in his tracks as this character out of the old west approached him. When the figure was only a few feet from the biker, the gunman stopped and spoke in a low rasping voice. "Are they gone?" whispered the shadowy figure, one sun browned hand resting on the butt of his deadly .45.

"Uh, is who gone?" stammered the stunned biker, his eyes riveted on the figure. As far as he could tell, the figure had just appeared out of nowhere.

“Are they gone?” repeated the figure, keeping just in the edge of the deepest shadows.

“Uh, who do you mean?” replied the biker hesitantly, looking around wildly for his friend.

“The Earps, are they gone?”

Before the biker could respond, the figure melted back into the darkness and was gone. At this point his friend rejoined him and they quickly left the park, going to the Courthouse Museum. Was this a reenactor having some fun, or was it one of the Cowboys who had somehow crossed the line into this era, still fearful of the fast drawing Earps? Our rational minds tell us it was only a re-enactor having some fun at the tourist’s expense, but in the middle of City Park in Tombstone, Arizona on a dark night, who knows?



There are those who say that Morgan Earp haunts the street around Campbell and Hatch's Saloon.

Allen Street is probably one of the most notorious streets of drinking, gambling, ruckus and violent deaths known to western history. Much of Tombstone’s history took place along the dusty length of Allen Street. Is it such a stretch of the imagination to think that one of those who breathed his last on the losing side of a gun fight might still be hanging around looking for a way to get back at the one that killed him?

The streets of Tombstone do lay claim to being infested with ghosts. There is a man in a black frock coat that has been seen by many residents and tourists alike, always trying to cross the road. Many locals believe that this is the ghost of Virgil Earp because the ghost is seen near the location where he was shot and crippled. However, the figure never makes it to the other side of the street.

There is also a woman in a white dress that has been reported to stop traffic on one of the streets. The legend states that her child died from a fever in the 1880’s and she committed suicide shortly afterward in sorrow at the death of his child. She is often seen wandering around the town, but most often on Allen Street. Another version of the story claims that she was a brothel madam who was hung and continues the walk the streets in search of her accusers.

What we as 21st Century Americans think is impossible has a different perspective on a dark night in a town with the violent history of Tombstone. Who can really say for sure what is possible or impossible?

As for Tombstone, the lawlessness did not end with the demise of the Clanton’s and McLaury’s. After the Earp’s left town, the violent conditions continued. However, a trend toward law and order was slow... but it was coming. The death knell for the Tombstone outlaw factions sounded in 1886 when tough lawman Texas John Slaughter was elected as the sheriff of

Cochise County.

Slaughter was an odd man in his own right. He managed to clean up tombstone for good, but he did so (or so he claimed) with the help of his "guardian angel". According to Slaughter, a woman's voice often warned him of danger and saved his life on several occasions. He said that the voice came from the "spirit world".

Tombstone Marshall's Office

The actual Gunfight at the O.K. Corral did not take place inside the confines of the O.K. Corral, but rather on the vacant half of lot 2 of Tombstone City Block 17 between Camillus Fly's Boarding House and Photography Shop and the house owned by William Harwood. Today, this location is occupied by the Tombstone Marshall's Office.

As might be expected, there have been a number of unusual occurrences to take place inside this building. Inside the cells and in the basement of the building, deputies have encountered a number of unusual events. Many people say that this location is haunted by the spirit of Billy Clanton one of those to die as a result of the famous gunfight. Billy did not die immediately, but was taken inside a nearby building, where he died a short time later.

Red Buffalo Trading Company



The building that now houses the Red Buffalo Trading Company is the site of Campbell and Hatch's saloon. This was a famous gathering spot for the Earp faction where they could enjoy whiling away the hours playing pool. It was while playing a game of pool that Morgan Earp was shot through the window by a member of the Clanton faction. It was believed that Morgan Earp was assassinated by Frank Stillwell, one of Ike Clanton's supporters.

After being shot, Morgan was taken to nearby couch where he lingered for over 40 pain filled minutes before expiring. It is from this violent death that many people believe the haunting originates. Several witnesses have seen a female spirit wandering the building which they believe is the ghost of Morgan Earp's wife, who even in death, vainly searches for her husband.

Others believe that the primary spirit to haunt this building is actually the ghost of Morgan Earp himself. He is commonly seen in the back corner of the building where he died. Some of the activities associated with this particular ghost include the sounds of footsteps walking around the rear of the building. Lights have been known to turn on and off by themselves when no one is near and on one occasion the owner of the Red Buffalo Trading company was pushed by an unseen force while standing near the pool table.

Supporting the idea that this building is haunted are some of the unusual photographs taken by a local photographer which show two men and a woman dressed in the clothing worn in the Tombstone during the 1880s.

The Aztec House



The building known as the Aztec House is one historically haunted spot in Tombstone. Once located within the confines of the OK Corral this building is home to an entity that apparently does not like women. In the 1970's two men purchased the Aztec House and opened it up as an antique store, with a small apartment in the back that was rented out. There were reports of voices being heard in empty rooms as well as the sounds of footsteps when no one was about.

Females inside the Aztec House have reported being touched and even pulled about by unknown assailants. The entities have also scares female guests by violently slamming doors in the apartment.

This antique shop is the scene of many phantom sights and sounds. The owners believe that the ghosts are attracted to the place because of the authentic goods and furniture from their own period. The woman in white (mentioned previously) is also seen most frequently in front of the shop. Although there seem to be a number of different spirits drawn to the antiques within these walls, one particular apparition of a woman in a long white dress has been seen in the street in front of the shop. According to one report, she is believed to have died in the building. This ghost has even blocked traffic along Fremont Street.

The Crystal Palace Saloon



In 1879 Tombstone was nothing more than a few tents, a few more rude huts and the rugged home of more than ten thousand citizens crammed together in the sprawling mining camp. The Crystal Palace Saloon was first called the Golden Eagle Brewery featuring fine bock beer, a free lunch, and a display of wild animals. The Golden Eagle Brewery was in business until the fire on June 22, 1881. a local saloon owner was pouring out a batch of bad whiskey when his cigar started the fire.

May 26, 1882, Tombstone again suffered another fire which erupted in a water closet located in the rear of the Tivoli Saloon, destroying the original Golden Eagle Brewery building.

Frederick Wehrfritz, with visionary optimism in the sprawling mining camp, built an imposing two-story building on the original site of the Golden Eagle Brewery, at the corner of the newly named streets of Fifth and Allen. On July 23, 1882 the Crystal Palace Saloon opened its doors.

The shining crystal ware and the affable management soon had a monopoly on those prominent citizens from all over town who wanted the best drink coupled with all the pertinent town news dispensed by the fortunate office holders above. The Crystal Palace became the place

most frequented by those individuals prominent in the business and social registers of Tombstone. To have an office on the second floor of this building was tantamount to having the best address in Tombstone. The offices upstairs were crowded with those names now familiar to millions. The front office facing Allen Street was occupied by Virgil W. Earp.

Virgil Earp was serving in the dual capacity as Marshal of Tombstone and Deputy United States Marshal. The records reveal that his address in Tombstone was listed as the Office Building Above the Crystal Palace, Fifth and Allen, Tombstone, Arizona Territory. The adjacent office on the Allen Street side was occupied by the famed retired army surgeon, Dr. George Goodfellow, a firm friend of the Earp brothers, and destined to be remembered as Tombstone's greatest doctor.

Dr. H.M. Matthews retained his office on the Fifth Street side with side entrance on that street. Dr. Matthews will be remembered for his part as coroner in the decision for the cause of death that came to Frank and Tom McLaury and William Clanton on the afternoon of October 26, 1881. Since business depended largely, if not entirely on the mines, it was possible at any hour to find the owners and managers in the Crystal Palace indulging themselves with the finest spirits obtainable. Mine officials, gunmen, prospectors, rustlers, lawyers, stage coach bandits, cowboys, lawmen, gamblers, homesteaders and outlaws rubbed elbows day and night as they crowded along its lengthy bar. Big Nose Kate, the girlfriend of Doc Holiday, was rumored to spent a great deal of time at the saloon as well.



The stage inside the Crystal Palace.

The proximity of the Crystal Palace to Tombstone's leading commercial houses, coupled with its superior decor and service along with strictly honest gambling rooms created its success as Tombstone's finest, best-appointed bar in a town of nearly a hundred saloons. The management in those early years wisely chose the course of action that kept the gambling games honest and the killers of men from making a slaughter house of the Crystal Palace.

From the 1920's to the 1940's when the relentless, uncontrollable underground water forced the closing of the mines, it also killed Tombstone's boom town prosperity and cut its population to a fraction of its heyday high. Through the years the Crystal Palace Saloon, which had gloried in the town's prosperity, resolutely shared its despair. The Prohibition Amendment finally closed the Crystal Palace.

With gambling and drinking outlawed, the gaming tables, bar and back bar were removed. According to local legend, the famous mahogany Crystal Palace bar found its way to a Mexican Cantina which was consumed by fire two years later. Much of the glory was gone. The second floor had been removed, and the interior of the saloon, which had been known from Chicago to San Francisco for its elegance, had been altered and filled with 20th Century trappings. The Crystal Palace has served as a Greyhound bus station, warehouse, and as movie theater. With the repeal of prohibition and the subsequent prosperity of the war and postwar years, the Crystal Palace was again doing business at the same location.



The bar in the Crystal Palace.

In 1963 the Crystal Palace still was in business when Historic Tombstone Adventures, an organization formed to preserve and restore many of the town's fabled landmarks, purchased the world-famous bar. After accumulating all the old photographs and records that were available, the organization commissioned craftsmen to restore the Crystal Palace exactly as it had been in the turbulent days. The massive, nearly room-length mahogany front and back bars were replicated to inch-by-inch specifications, using old photographs. This was the only way it could be done as the original blueprints had been destroyed years ago.

The eagle-bedecked wallpaper was custom made as symbolic of the historic building's original "Golden Eagle Brewery" name. On the outside, the wooden sidewalks and wooden overhang were restored around the building, and a false-front second story, authentic in measured detail, was built.. Even the names of some of the more illustrious tenants were painted, in period style, on windows of the offices they occupied.

The Crystal Palace today remains a symbol of the true "Old West", by retaining its 1880's integrity. The original copper ceiling, adobe walls, and the beautiful replica of the massive bar make this the only authentic saloon still operating in Tombstone.



One of the gambling wheels that has been known to work unexpectedly.

Reported Phenomena

Activity of the paranormal variety varies, depending on who you talk to. Typical occurrences include the unexplainable movement of objects to different locations, abnormal functioning of electrical mechanisms such as lights being turned on when the building is empty and the gambling wheels functioning at random.

Late at night the sounds of footsteps and voices can be heard throughout the building. Some have reported seeing figures entering and leaving the building when it is closed and doors securely locked. Some claim that the ghost of Big Nose Kate haunts the saloon as it was one of her favorite places in life. Other apparitions include unidentified cowboys, who have been seen at the bar and walking about various parts of the saloon.

Wells Fargo Stage Stop

There can be little doubt that the life blood of the old western mining towns and, for that

matter, the settlement of the west itself were the stage coaches that carried mail and passengers west. There were two main competitors, Wells Fargo and the Butterfield Stage Lines.

In 1852 Henry Wells and William G. Fargo founded a company that has become a legendary part of America. Carriage builder J. Stephens Abbot and master wheelwright Lewis Downing built the famed stagecoaches used by Wells Fargo & Co. At their factory in Concord, New Hampshire, the craftsmen of this famed company perfected the design of this classic American vehicle. The stage coach was built high and wide to handle the rough, rutted roads of a new country. The curved frame of the body gave it strength, and allowed a touch more elbow room for the passengers cooped up inside. The perfectly formed, fitted and balanced wheels stood up to decades of drenching mountain storms and parching desert heat.



The Tombstone stage pulls out for a tour.

The unique feature of these coaches was the suspension. Instead of steel springs, the coach body rested on leather “thorough braces,” made of strips of thick bull hide. This feature spared the horses from jarring and gave the stagecoach its gentle rocking motion, leading Mark Twain to call it “An imposing cradle on wheels.” [*Roughing It*, 1870] The Concord Coaches weighed about 2500 pounds, and cost the company a staggering \$1100 each, including leather and damask cloth interior.

Almost every major western town boasted a stage stop. For some it was in the saloon, but in Tombstone, the stage stop enjoyed its own building. Just as much as the 110 saloons in Tombstone were considered places to socialize, the stage stop was also an important part of the lives of the citizens of this boomtown. The Wells Fargo presence moved several times since the original stage stop was established, but with the establishment of this original stop, it also left, as part of its legacy, a number of ghosts who still haunt the town. At the location of the old Wells Fargo Stage Stop the apparitions of some of the original stage drivers and cowboys have been seen wandering about.

It is also near the original stage stop that the mysterious man in the black frock coat is sometimes seen attempting to cross the street. No one knows where he comes from, but it is clear that it was important to him that he reach the Wells Fargo office. Perhaps one day he will achieve this goal.

Madame Moustache



The original Madame Moustache was actually Eleanor Dumont, often called the Queen of

the Gamblers.

"It did not take the French long to move in on Tombstone's prostitution business. It was apparent that their operation was controlled by a well organized syndicate. The first madam they sent to Tombstone was a beautiful educated young French woman, known as Blonde Marie. She was an outstanding business woman and strictly a madam who did not indulge in the business under any circumstances. Marie's place of business was a large white house on Sixth Street. She ran her business with pride and quiet dignity.

Every woman employed by her was French and exceptionally attractive. There was no bar, no drunks, gambling and no fights as she entertained only the high class gentlemen. Her girls were exchanged frequently so that men of Tombstone had no opportunity to tire of merchandise offered them. The second madam the French sent to Tombstone was Eleanor Dumont, known thru the mining camps of the west a "Madam Moustache." By this time this female was no beauty - but 20 years before she had been a vision of loveliness. Now dark hair grew above her upper lip and she did not have the elegance of Blonde Marie, but she did know the business. After all, she had been following boomtowns for more than 25 years.

Competition was fierce in Tombstone particularly, between the French madams. Madam Moustache's business was also located on Sixth Street but was smaller than Marie's, but the wily, older woman made it more exclusive. Several times the two French madams clashed - but were wise enough to confine their differences to Sixth Street.

Madam Moustache was a devout believer in advertising. When business was slow she would rent a beautiful carriage and take her girls for a ride all about town. Dressed in colorful costumes, feathers, and jewelry, the lovely French women would smile and wave to all the interested public. It was but a simple reminder of what could be had in fleshly delights only a short distance down Allen Street to Madam Moustache's establishment.

But somehow, even with all her wily scheming, the competition proved to be too much or else, the old restlessness came again. At any rate, Madam Moustache packed up and returned to Bodie. Not long after she grew tired of life's struggle and poisoned herself. The manager of all the French madams and their houses was a man, called the 'Count.' Approximately every three months, he appeared in Tombstone, checked on business, brought new girls, and took the old ones to other towns. When he departed he took with him a satchel of money".[*Hells Belles of Tombstone.*]

Eleanor Dumont, or Madame Moustache as she was known, got her start in Tombstone. She was a soiled dove who found that she was so lucky at cards that she became a full time gambler and traveled the west winning large sums. Her luck ran out in Bodie , California . After a losing streak that took every dollar and piece of jewelry she owned, Madame Moustache found herself unable to beg, borrow, or steal another dime. Distraught, she left Bodie on foot vowing to end it all. She stopped outside of Bodie , swilled a bottle of poison and died in agony there on the road. But she's returned. Her ghost still hovers near the sites of some of the saloons she enjoyed in life, no doubt looking for a card game.

The Tombstone business called Madam Mustache is a variety store named after the 1880's Tombstone prostitute. The building has a simulated adobe facade and a sign on top saying "1881." This location was actually a vacant lot 1881. The present building did not come into reality under a century later. "At least it's based on a real person," said Vikki Bryant, who was working behind the counter.

Madame Moustache's is a shop which has been thoroughly renovated, and operates as a modernized gift shop in Tombstone. Lynne Hurley, a sales person at the store reported that

cowboy hats for sale in the store continually fly off the racks, and on one occasion she clearly heard the sound of what she thought was a customer walking up behind her. She turned to find no one in the store. Whether it is actually Madame Moustache or some other visitor from the next world, it would seem that Madame Moustache does have an invisible visitor. What could have happened on the location on which this store stands that would result in a haunting? Whatever may be the case, in my opinion, this store is well worth a stop.

Victorian Garden's Ned and Breakfast



Located next door to the Tombstone Courthouse Museum, the Victorian Garden's Bed and Breakfast is certainly worth visiting. Unfortunately on the two occasions that this author stopped by, there was no one about.

In the 1880's Emily Morton originally owned the building, and reportedly ran a 'house of pleasure' from within the walls. Back then the house originally consisted of four rooms, which appear to be the center of the haunting events which occur here. People report the sounds of shuffling papers, akin to someone working with a paper bag. The chandeliers have been known to swing about, and in one startling incident, the dining room table began to move, sliding along the floor and pinning one frightened woman against a piano. Black shadowy figures are sighted lurking throughout the home, and previous owners of the building have reported being woken at 3am to the smell of coffee and breakfast being cooked.

"Tombstone is full of spirits but it has some unhappy campers," said Victoria Collins, who owned Victoria's Bed & Breakfast and Wedding Chapel at the time of the interview. "They think the O.K. Corral should die already. They would like to just rest in peace and they're upset that there's always tourists around."

At her Tombstone business, "spirit activity of the ornery sort surfaces from time to time, and tales of ghosts in bygone days are documented." Collins said. However, among the uncanny occurrences at her Bed & Breakfast chandeliers have swung, things have fallen off shelves, shadows have passed between people, and there have sightings of cat's eyes and black skulls on the wall -- none have been malicious. Collins isn't afraid of ghost tales hurting her business. The proprietor keeps books detailing every account of spiritual presence in the Bed & Breakfast in every room.

Tombstone Boarding House



The Tombstone Boarding House consists of two 1880 adobe houses surrounded by an 1880 style picket fence. The first house is known as the Blackburn house. In a 19th Century

Photo, the south wall of the building was covered by the Tombstone Rose. The home was remodeled and enlarged in the early 1930's. In 2000 the home was refurbished to create the Lamplight Room Restaurant, Tombstone's 1st Fine Dining experience in the New Millennium.

The second house was the original Barrows house where, according to legend, in the 1880's the notorious Buckskin Frank Leslie roomed. While proving to his wife that he could shoot drunk or sober, he shot her silhouette in the wall which was later plastered over.

In the 1930's, renowned artist H.E. Wenk built a studio addition with a large picture window framing a spectacular view of the surrounding mountains and Sheep's Head. There are a number of stories about the building originally known as the Barrows Boarding House. This adobe building was built in 1880 by Tombstone's first bank manager and then remodeled and enlarged in the early 1930s. At the time I was told this story it was the home to Shirley and Ted Villarin, owners of the Tombstone Boarding House.[The people that told me this story attributed it to Ellen Robson, *Haunted Arizona: The Ghosts of the Grand Canyon State.*]

According to legend, Billy Clanton, one of the three that died in the gun fight at the O.K. Corral which occurred on October 16, 1881, may well be responsible for this haunting. Even though it is said by many that Billy Clanton died at the scene of the gunfight, one account states that Billy didn't die of his injuries right away, but was taken to a nearby building for treatment. Some believe that it was the White Room in the Barrows Boarding House where he screamed in agony until he was given morphine for his pain. Although the medicine calmed him down, his heart gave way before any other treatment could be administered and he died.

According to Shirley Villarin, there are two incidents that have occurred in the White Room to her knowledge. She reported that a young couple had checked in for two separate stays always asking for the White Room in the hopes of an encounter with Billy. On their third visit they happily reported over breakfast that they saw him. Shirley's said that her secretary just couldn't resist. She dashed off to the White Room and returned very excited with the news that she had seen him very clearly in the bathroom."

On another occasion, a close friend of Shirley's spent the night and spotted a young blond-haired man in the White Room. She also felt the presence of a young woman who was begging the gentleman not to go to the window or door. She sensed that there was an angry crowd outside, ready to lynch him.

The Green Room is the perfect place for anyone who welcomes dreams. Two women spent the night there once-several weeks apart - and experienced the same, vivid dream. The two guests independently reported that a young woman dressed in Victorian attire and a man wearing a duster and Western hat walked through their room. The dream ended with the couple continuing through the door and into a garden that was covered by a trellis with climbing roses.

During the filming of a movie, *Ghosts of Tombstone*, producers stayed in the Gold Room and got some special effects that weren't in the script. In the middle of the night, they were awakened to the sound of someone walking. But much to their dismay, there wasn't anyone around who could be held accountable for the mysterious footsteps.

Two ghosts have also been spotted by a guest in the main house-the apparition of a mother and what looked like her daughter, polishing furniture in the family room.

There are several rooms to choose from if you want to try to mingle with the spirits at the Tombstone Boarding House. But if you'd like some help with your housework, try to convince Shirley to allow you to throw down a sleeping bag in her family room in hopes that mother and daughter will follow you home!

Best Western Lookout Lodge



The Best Western Lookout Lodge is a place to be enjoyed. On the edge of one of the most famous old west towns in history, it also has excellent views of the Dragoon Mountains and most importantly, a resident ghost or ghosts. According to a number of stories, the owner has asked several ghost hunting groups to look into the happenings at the motel. According to the story, the manager has been told by some of the housekeeping staff that there are ghosts in rooms 108 and 208. These rooms are situated one above the other. The maids have reported seeing the lights in the upper room, #208, go on or off and on occasion, the TV would turn on or off when they went inside to clean the room. According to the maids if they told the ghost to stop doing those things in 208, it would actually stop, but then it would begin in 108.

It was also reported to me that some of the maids had reported seeing what looked like half a man, just the upper torso, appear in front of them in 208. Most of these stories seem to originate with the older staff members, though the current staff is certainly aware of the stories. Are rooms 208 and 108 haunted? You will only find out that answer if you are fortunate enough to stay in them. According to one maid that spoke to me for just a moment, the strange happenings are still taking place, only not as often.

Tombstone City Hall



Tombstone's City Hall was built in 1882 at the cost of \$15,000.00 The building was designed by architect Frank Walker in the Victorian style adapted to Western Territorial. The building is constructed of fired red brick. It has been in continual service since 1882 and seen the administrations of many mayors, marshals and other city offices. In the small wing on the side, the building also housed the Tombstone Fire Department's Rescue Hose Company #2. The historic old building was placed on the National Register of Historic Places in 1972.

Though the building sees little use today, it is still possible to walk the halls of the first floor, where once all of the business of this bustling silver mining town was conducted. A number of the residents told me that they had spent a lot of time inside this old building and heard a number of unusual sounds coming from the empty second floor.

I was told that anyone could enter the first floor for a quick visit but it takes a miracle to gain entrance to the mysterious second floor. It is on the upper level that the locals say that the ghosts walk during the evenings. Several people related stories of being inside the building and hearing heavy footsteps on the upper level, or the sound of voices in what sounded like serious conversations coming down the blocked staircase. One lady told me that she had grown up in

Tombstone and as a young girl she had several times passed by and seen a face in the window of the empty upstairs offices when the building was deserted.

Tombstone Emporium



Today, The Emporium is one of Tombstone's largest Gift Shops with Thousands of items for sale such as Cow Skulls, Mexican Blankets, Hats, Souvenirs, and Lots More! However, back in the early part of the last century, this was a garage where the locals had their cars, tractors and other mechanical items fixed.

I went into the Emporium in search of AAA batteries for my recorder and struck up a conversation with the clerk, Sunday Jackson. When I mentioned that I was writing a book about the ghosts of Tombstone, she told me that the Emporium was haunted by someone dressed like a mechanic. She would see him periodically when she opened up early in the morning. She would see him just for a moment, dressed as if getting ready to work on one of the early cars. Unfortunately, that was all of the information that she was able to give me. I talked to a couple of long time residents who informed me that the building that housed the Emporium had once housed a garage and gas station. I guess, the mechanic is putting in some very long hours. I might also make mention that directly across the street is the OK Corral and the spirits of the participants in the Gunfight at the OK Corral.

TUCSON

[\(return to index\)](#)

Centennial Hall, University of Arizona



The University of Arizona's Centennial Hall in Tucson is home to two ghosts; a young man dressed in black and a female ghost that prefers long, billowing dresses. Sounds from a piano can be heard late at night as well as muffled conversations taking place in empty rooms. The spirit of a woman in a long, white dress is said to haunt the now sealed off balcony area and the green room. An angry woman, she has been known to push employees. Also, a man who some think was a patron who died of a heart attack wanders the hall, as well. The man seems to be the counter balance and helps anyone who has been injured by the woman.

Maricopa Resident Hall, University of Arizona



There are many tales of ghosts and unexplainable phenomena circulating the University of Arizona. [*From Myth or Reality? Ghosts at the UA* by Nathan Tafoya, Arizona Daily Wildcat, Friday, October 31, 2003.] With a campus that's cluttered with old, brick buildings and plumbed with state-of-the-art ancient toilets and faucets, that might not be surprising. Within the UA community, encounters with the supernatural have become as unpredictable as running into a creepy pervert.

One of the UA's most infamous stories is about the ghost of Maricopa Residence Hall. Urban legend has it that a resident killed herself there. The circumstances surrounding her death, however, change depending on the person talking about it.

Susan Metzger, an art history senior and former Maricopa resident, said the story she heard was based on the premise of the hall being the UA president's mansion.

"The version I heard was that his daughter was engaged to be married and she found her fiancé with another woman, and so she hung herself," Metzger said. "I've heard it was on the third floor and I've heard it was on the second floor and I've heard it was in the basement. So it's random."

The hall was first proposed by UA President Arthur Herbert Wilde in 1914 and constructed between 1918 and 1921; however, it was never the president's mansion.

"I've never seen the ghost when I lived here," Metzger said. "My friend Danielle said she saw her, but I think she was drunk."

Maricopa's basement is no tippy joke though. "The basement here is really, really scary," Metzger said. "It has a bunch of locked doors. Nothing leads to anything, just storage stuff."

Associate Director of Residence Life Patrick Call has occupied the hall in past summers and said there are people who swear they have seen the ghost. "I never saw her," he said. "I would have liked to, but I never did."

Old Main's custodian, Andy Martinez, has heard more than just rumors during his late night shifts cleaning the UA's oldest building. Martinez said he has seen clocks fall off of the wall and heard water fountains recharge when he was the only person in the creaky building. But one thing in particular has given him the chills every night for the past month and a half.

Martinez said around 10 p.m. one night, he was standing next to a wall on the second floor, when he heard a knock. Martinez said he stood still for a moment and looked at the glass door leading outside, knowing all the doors behind him were locked. He did not see anyone. Then he heard a second knock.

"I knew nobody was at the door and I knew nobody was here," he said. "And of course there's nobody back there. I mean, it's just storage." Martinez pointed behind the wall located in the heart of the building. Martinez said he stood still in the hallway again, looking at the wall until he heard a third knock.

"And I was like, 'Wait a minute, I know I'm not hearing things,'" he said. Martinez then yelled at the unknown knocker to come in, and the knocking stopped. Since that night, Martinez said he gets freaked out when he passes by the area.

Some ghosts give a more theatrical performance when they decide to spook members of

the UA community.

"There are reportedly ghosts throughout the Marroney Theatre that I've had a few encounters with and that students have had encounters with as well," said theatre arts associate professor Jeff Warburton.

Warburton said students have seen "Gene the Ghost" during theatrical performances.

Gene Lafferty was Warburton's predecessor, whom Warburton replaced as technical director. Warburton said he has heard steps in the theatre when he was there by himself and has experienced cold gusts of air brush over him.

One time, he lost his keys and was alone in the auditorium when he heard his keys fall from an audience seat. From jinxed productions like "The Crucible," to bad omens and phrases like "break a leg," the stage has always been a little superstitious.

"I think artists are more sensitive than people," Warburton said, explaining why this might be. But he does not believe ghosts hurt anyone.

"They're not harmful at all," he said. "You usually hurt yourself running like hell."

Other scary campus stories have a lighter tone to them. Some students in the stadium residence halls have designated room 480 to "Harry the Ghost." According to Michelle Ruppelt, a nutritional sciences junior, room 480 is an unfinished facility not large enough to be a dorm room and too small to be anything else.

"It was kind of a joke," Ruppelt said. "There's supposedly an unidentified ghost running around."

Ruppelt said the stadium residence halls have empty elevator shafts and unexplainable drafts and noises, which add to an overall feeling of eeriness. She said has not seen anything supernatural though.

English Building, University of Arizona



In many cases hauntings are caused not by something that happened in the current location, but by something that happened years ago before the current building that occupies that space was even thought about. This is the case with the haunting of the English Building at the University of Arizona.

Where the English Building stands now used to be a running track years ago. The body of a woman raped and murdered was found dumped into a well that was at the edge of the track.

Now night custodians have seen the apparition of a woman. This figure is often seen through the windows of the locked building late at night, running, with a panicked look on her face, perhaps still trying to escape her attacker.

Colossal Cave

Artifacts confirm that Colossal Cave was used as shelter by the ancient Hohokam Indians from about 900 through 1450 AD. The peaceful Indians farmed the valley below the cave, which about a thousand years later became known as La Posta Quemada Ranch. Today the cave and ranch are united as [Colossal Cave Mountain Park](#), a historical destination and educational outreach for school children.

Colossal Cave has never been fully explored. Although there are an estimated 39 miles of cave tunnels, it took over two years to map just two miles of passageway where tours penetrate six stories deep into the cave. Visitors can choose from ongoing daily “generic tours” or can arrange more adventurous tours through darkened more narrow passages requiring hardhats and good physical fitness. There are even “candlelight tours” where each visitor is given a lighted candle to experience the cave as the Hohokam did over a thousand years ago without electric - powered lights.

While the sights that can be seen inside the cave can awe the senses, there are also stories about ghosts inside Colossal Cave. One female ghost was considered a regular visitor but she must have found another place to call her own, as she hasn't been seen in a number of years. However, the next time you take a tour of the cave, keep an eye on the members of your group. Don't be surprised if an old gentleman vanishes before your eyes. He's been seen both by employees and visitors and must be pretty content with his living quarters.

Apache Junction Sewers

There has long been a story that the Apache Junction Sewers are haunted. It is said that the ghost is that of a worker that fell down a sewer hole and drowned. He is normally seen in a work suit carrying his hat in his hand.

Bonilla's Elementary School

According to local legend, the first grade girls' restrooms at Bonilla's Elementary School are haunted. It is reported that inside the restroom there is a door that is always locked. Students have seen a young blonde girl in an old fashioned dress walk through that door even though it was locked. The identity of this ghost is not known.

Catalina High School

There have been stories about Catalina High School being haunted for a number of years. Some say at around 7:30 at night you can hear footsteps going down to the cellar and some say that you can hear light tapings on the lockers and sometimes in the locker rooms. If mad, he'll bang the lockers very viciously. Others have reported that there are spirits that haunt the bleachers on the football field. Several people have reported seeing what look like shadow people sitting on the bleachers as if watching a game. Students have reported that during school events that all bathroom stalls were locked, and many times bathrooms were closed off because of unexplainable floods. Rumor has it that a man had died from a heart attack in the school, and that it might be him that is creating this havoc.

Kino Community Hospital



There are a number of stories about the Kino Community Hospital being haunted by a former patient. One pharmacy tech had the scare of his life one evening. At that time, the pharmacy was located in the basement. The pharmacy is always locked for security reasons and only pharmacy staff can get inside. The building itself was only a few years old.

On this particular occasion, it was a busy Saturday night, about 8 pm. The pharmacist was in the IV room making a TPN. The tech was filling medicine orders. Suddenly, feeling watched, the tech turned around and saw a patient watching him about 30 feet away. What was so strange was that the unknown individual was actually inside the locked pharmacy.

He then walked to the tech's right and disappeared behind the shelving. The tech ran over to the shelves, but the patient he was gone. There was no place for him to hide and nowhere else he could have gone. The tech summoned the pharmacist and asked her if she saw him. She hadn't but told the tech that it was probably George, a resident ghost who frequently shows up around the hospital and has been known to pull chairs out as well. Or perhaps that is a second ghost. Apparently all the hospital staff knows about George."

Luz Academy Of Tucson

A School, Luz Academy of Tucson located at 2797 N. Introspect Dr. Tucson, AZ, 85745 occupies the building that used to house the Desert Hills Behavioral Treatment Center.

There are numerous rumors about deaths on the grounds of the school, at least one of which has been confirmed. Some report seeing a middle aged woman with long curly black hair wandering the hallways. There are also reports that there is the spirit of a young boy that appears trapped in the building and is unable to get out. Lights switching on and off, voices and other noises can be heard in many areas of the school.

Tucson Medical Center Education Building

There are stories that maintain that the Education Building at TMC (Tucson Medical Center) is one of the most haunted buildings in Tucson. Its history dates back to 1930's. The building is two stories, though originally, the first floor was used as a stable for horses. The second story had rooms to live in for student nurses and the people who took care of the horses.

One woman, who was a well respected nurse, died of an un-known disease. Now her ghost haunts the hallways on the second floor of what is now known as the education building. Another ghost that haunts the education building was a older man who took care of the horses. One night he stayed in the stables late to clean them and was stabbed with a pitchfork. No one knew who murdered the guy.

People have reported seeing figures of both the nurse and the older man. The nurse, who is also known as "The Lady in White" likes to greet people by talking to them and by helping them open doors. The man, also known as "The Cold Spirit," likes to make people feel as uncomfortable as possible. When it is cold outside, he likes to turn the heater off after someone has just turned it on. When it is hot out, he likes to turn off the air conditioning after someone has just put it on. He also likes to slam doors and throw objects across the room. This ghost haunts the 1st floor where the stables were.

This is an interesting building because when you walk in you can feel the energy all around you. It is scary and a creepy place."

Bloom Elementary



The principle of Bloom Elementary passed away inside the school and ever since then there have been reports of many weird experiences, like a brick falling out of a wall in the bathroom, door unlocking them self's, and some people have even seen the deceased principal walking about the halls.

Collier Elementary School

There have been witnesses at Collier Elementary School that have reported seeing the bodies of children hanging in the middle of the halls by ropes. There have also been mysterious

things happen like doors closing immediately when it is not windy at all and the sound of footsteps being heard in empty rooms. Some witnesses have even seen Mrs. Collier, after whom the school is named walking around the building.

Davis Bilingual School

A female figure has appeared repeatedly in one of the classrooms at Davis Bilingual School. She has appeared at dawn only. Various adults have reported feeling someone touching them on their shoulder. Doors that were checked to make sure they were locked have opened and closed on their own. Student have reported hearing weird and eerie music but been unable to trace the source. The most recent one, students saw a water faucet turn on slowly then full blast. Next they saw the actual water faucet handle turn itself off.

Desert View High School

A young boy was killed at Desert View High School by a person or persons unknown (some have whispered about an unknown creature being the culprit). The spirit of the child is now said to be haunting the school.

Desert View Ranch

There is a young girl dressed in prairie clothes wearing a white apron that wanders in the area where the old chicken coop and horse corral were located at Desert View Ranch. She is said to have died from a fever. She will sometimes laugh and be seen standing by an old tree. Younger children will talk of her and have said her name is Lillian.

Evergreen Cemetery

Visitors to Evergreen Cemetery have reported hearing the voices of young children laughing and talking in the cemetery when no one is around. Some have reported feeling that negative presences also at certain times.

Fox Theater

A strange man dressed up from the 1920's has been seen around the Fox Theater. He will ask for money to feed his family that is suffering from The Great Depression.

Fred G. Acosta Job Corps Center



The [Fred G. Acosta Job Corp Center](#) is located on Campbell Avenue in Tucson. It is the mission of the Fred G. Acosta Job Corps Center to create a pathway of economic success for disadvantaged youth through a career service delivery system. Many of those who train at the Center stay in the Dormitory which is home to 195 students. The lobby separating the male and female wings is spacious, attractive and offers opportunities for students to congregate in a pleasant, mutual setting for conversation, enjoying movies and meeting friends.

Unfortunately, it would that some of those who call the dormitory home do not want to leave. There are reports that at around 5 am, all of the toilets in the first floor female dormitory bathroom flush by themselves.

Students have also reported seeing a girl playing with a ball in the female side second floor dormitory. It is also reported that at about midnight in the 2nd bathroom that the showers turn on and off by themselves. There have been a number of rumors that a girl who used frequent the Center slit her wrists and drowned herself in the tub in the 2nd floor bathroom. It is also reported

that some of those who stay at the dormitory sometimes have dreams about this particular girl. Finally, on the fifth floor, in room 509, there is a strange light that seems to suddenly appear in the room, but then fades away.

Garcia's Restaurant



Garcia's Restaurant is housed in the old El Paso Southwest Railroad Depot building. It was in this old railroad yard that Wyatt Earp is said to have murdered Frank Stillwell for what he believed was Stillwell's involvement in the ambush shooting of Morgan Earp in Tombstone.

Housed in the old El Paso and South West railroad depot, Garcia's makes good use of a historic building that might have otherwise gone abandoned. It is also the site of several other murders throughout the years. The basement still contains remnants of the jail where prisoners were kept while awaiting transportation.

However, the shooting of Stillwell by Earp is by far the most famous incident. After the ambush of Morgan Earp a posse had failed to find those responsible for the dastardly deed, but Earp had his strong suspicions. He believed, and perhaps rightly so that the Earps and their friends were marked for death by the Clanton faction.

According to the later statements of Ike Clanton, Ike Clanton and Frank Stilwell were at the Tucson train station to meet a witness in a trial coming in on the same train. Sitting under the veranda of the Porter Hotel, Stillwell told Clanton that the Earps were on the train and he didn't want any trouble. According to Clanton's later testimony, they walked about a block away near a school and continued to talk.

The Earps finished dinner and walked back to the train that was to take the crippled Virgil Earp and Morgan Earp's body to California for burial. Doc had a shorter man, probably McMasters, retrieve the shotguns and they escorted Virgil and Allie onto the train. At this point, Wyatt spotted Stillwell. In one version both Stillwell and Clanton are spotted on flat cars on a side track looking for a clear shot at the Earps. Wyatt claimed he saw the glint of a rifle barrel.

Wyatt and his friends then got off the train and walked back toward the Porter Hotel down the left side of the train. Frank Stillwell came back from the school and came around the northwest corner of the hotel to take in the scene. He may actually have intended to take a shot at the Earps.

Frank saw Wyatt and his men advancing towards him but didn't think they were going to attack him as it was no secret that Wyatt and his men were going to take an eastbound train back to Contention and Tombstone , while Virgil and his wife went on to California . So Frank could have believed Wyatt and his men were coming back to the Porter Hotel. When he finally realized he was marked for death after seeing that Wyatt had spotted him in the shadows and was now running toward him but that he was now running towards his position, Frank panicked and started running down the tracks, probably angling across them to get out in the desert.

After a hundred yards (a saloon keeper, George Hand said it was 200 yards), Wyatt caught up with Stilwell, who turned and perhaps thought he could surrender. Wyatt walked right up him, stuck the shotgun in his belly, just under the heart and pulled both triggers. According to Wyatt,

Stillwell yelled, "Morg!" as he was shot, perhaps a reference to Morgan Earp who had been assassinated mere days prior to this. He always believed Stilwell was in on the shooting of Wyatt's favorite brother.

According to one version of the story after Doc Holliday and the others ran up and each took turns shooting holes in Stilwell's body. By chasing down Stilwell, they had missed the eastbound train's departure and Wyatt knew it was only a matter of time before they were found out. Clearly outside the law, and desperate to get away, they ran down the tracks, perhaps expecting a Bob Paul posse to catch up with them at any moment. They ran and walked 11 miles down the tracks towards Benson and finally, illegally flagged down an eastbound freight train at midnight. Arriving back in Tombstone a wanted man (Sheriff Bob Paul had wired Tombstone for the sheriff to arrest Wyatt) John Behan tried to arrest Wyatt but that's another confrontation.

A number of guests and staff at Garcia's have reported phenomenon that includes unusual smells, apparition like figures and unexplainable noises.

Francis Owen Holaway Elementary School



Francis Owen Holaway Elementary School is located on N. Cherry Avenue in Tucson. While the school building is not all that old, there have been a number of sightings of a figure believed to be that of Mr. Holaway himself who has been seen by janitors checking the classrooms at around 11 or 12 at night. It's said that the janitor was waking the school corridor on his way to clean one of the rooms when he saw a figure of a man trying to unlock a door. Knowing that no one was supposed to be in the building but himself the janitor called out to the man, but received no answer. Concerned that there might have been a break in, the janitor attempted to confront the unknown figure, but as he reached the doorway that the unknown person was trying to open, the man simply faded away.

Hooters Restaurant, Gotham and The New West Nightclub

Staff and guests that have eaten at Hooter's Restaurant, Gotham or the New West Nightclub (Gotham and the New West are both closed down now due to a gang-related shooting that led to someone's death.) have reported seeing strange presences and feeling unusual energies. There have been reports of cold chills and the strong presence of a spirit who would follow staff as they moved throughout the back part of the club.

A former worker at the club for a long time says he was working the closing shift one evening. He and a few other employees were finishing up for the night on one particular evening. It was around three or four in the morning and he had his back facing the front door when all of a sudden he felt the sensation of a human being coming right toward him!

He turned around and immediately swung out his fist instinctively. He says that nobody was there but he had the strangest feeling that "something" went right through him.

Hotel Congress



The Hotel Congress was built in 1919 to serve the needs of the growing cattle industry as well as the many passengers of the Southern Pacific . The Hotel Congress of the 1920s was the perfect shelter for genteel travelers and high rollers fresh from the east. It might have continued as just another place of lodging for road weary guests, if not for the date of January 22, 1934 has forever stamped its historical mark upon this edifice.

A fire started on the basement of the hotel and spread up the elevator shaft on the third floor. This fire led to the capture of one the country's most notorious criminals John Dillinger. After a series of bank robberies, the Dillinger Gang had come to Tucson to lay low. The gang resided on the third floor under aliases. After the desk clerk contacted them through the switchboard (The original switchboard is still in operation at the hotel.)the gang members escaped by aerial ladders.

On the urgent request of the gang, and encouraged by a generous tip, two firemen retrieved their heavy luggage. It was later discovered that the bags contained a small arsenal of weapons as well as \$23,816 in cash. Later these same two firemen recognized the gang in a true detective magazine. A stakeout ensued and the gang members were captured at a house on North Second Ave in the space of five hours, without firing a single shot. To the embarrassment of the federal authorities, the police of small town Tucson had done what the combined forces of several states and the FBI had tried so long to do. When captured, Dillinger simply muttered, "Well, I'll be damned".

However, along with being associated with the capture of John Dillinger, the Hotel Congress is also associated with several ghosts. One of the rooms in the hotel is haunted by a man who had a heart attack and died. He has been seen looking out of the window.

Room 242 is known as the Suicide Room, a name given to it a few years ago, when a troubled woman shot herself in the bathroom after a standoff with the police and a SWAT team. People staying in this room often hear strange noises that are quite creepy and they often have nightmares involving bloody suicides. The ghost of this woman has also been seen in the bathroom and in the hallway outside of her room.

Old Jail

People have seen ghost in old style jail uniforms at the Old Jail. According to local legend, in the 1800s a woman named Mary-Sue was arrested for a murder that she didn't commit. She was so despondent over being arrested that she hung herself by a rope inside the jail. Later in 1830s they found out she was not the killer after a man named John was caught in the act killing another person and the finger prints match the same killing.

Old Tucson Studios



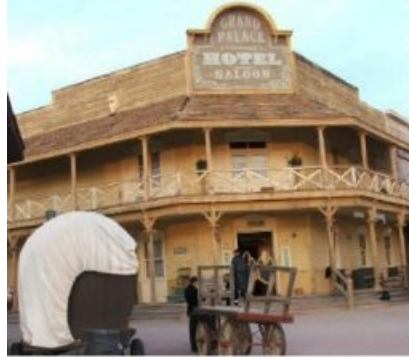
Old Tucson Studios is southern Arizona's premier outdoor entertainment venue with a full array of live shows, legendary gunfights, thrilling stunts, saloon musicals and stagecoach adventures, plus a variety of rides, food, shopping and fun for the whole family. From western movie heroes like John Wayne to current box-office stars such as Harrison Ford, many of Hollywood's legends have walked these rugged streets, the setting for hundreds of major motion pictures. Annually, this former movie studio is visited by more than 350,000 guests who visit the park each year to retrace the footsteps of their favorite stars and spend a day in the life of an 1880's western town.

"City Hall" Old Tucson Studios came to life in 1939 when Columbia Pictures chose a Pima County-owned site on which to build a replica of 1860's Tucson for the movie *Arizona*. The \$2.5 million film, starring William Holden and Jean Arthur, set a new standard of realism for Hollywood westerns, initiating the move away from studio backdrop movies to outdoor epics. Local technicians and carpenters built the town from scratch, erecting more than 50 buildings in 40 days. Descendants of the Tohono O'odham, Arizona's first inhabitants formerly known as the Papago, assisted in the set production. Without the convenience of running water, they made more than 350,000 adobe bricks from the desert dirt to create authentic structures for the film. Many of those structures still stand today.

After the filming of *Arizona*, Old Tucson Studios lay dormant under the desert sun. The studio was revived only briefly for the films *The Bells of St. Mary's* (1945), starring Bing Crosby and Ingrid Bergman. Hollywood then began taking notice of Old Tucson Studios, which soon became a favorite filming location, being referred to as "Hollywood in the Desert." In 1947, Gene Autrey starred in *The Last Roundup*, followed in 1950 by Jimmy Stewart in *Winchester '73*, and Ronald Reagan in *The Last Outpost*. During the 1950's, the Western

movie era was in full swing nationwide. In the fifties alone, such western classics as *Gunfight at the OK Corral* (1956) with Burt Lancaster and Kirk Douglas, *The Lone Ranger and the Lost City of Gold* (1957), and *Cimarron* (1959) with Glenn Ford were filmed at Old Tucson Studios.

Old Tucson Studios offers a complete western town with 75 buildings including 32 practical buildings. The 320 acre location sets within the Tucson Mountain Park in the Sonoran Desert. Although there are several areas around the studios that are allegedly haunted, one of the best known hauntings concerns the Grand Palace Hotel and Saloon.



The Grand Palace Hotel

The exterior of the Grand Palace Hotel and Saloon is a two story building with a balcony on three sides. The interior features a bar with a staircase capping the left side. Three mirrors are located behind the bar. The staircase leads up to an interior balcony and there are three unfinished hotel rooms. The balcony also features several opera boxes looking down onto a performance stage located at the front of the saloon.

Several ghosts, including one of a little girl, have been spotted throughout the building, usually by security guards. The little girl is often spotted on the stairs leading to the second floor. Adjoining the saloon is Rosa's Cafe. The apparition of a young woman has been seen moving about Rosa's Cafe and reports of unusual noises and moving objects are common place.

The most active location within the studios is the Arizona Theater, also called "The Story Teller's". This is a small underground theater that many believe is haunted by a malevolent spirit. Although there are a few exceptions, the ghost of the Arizona Theater mainly makes its presence known to women. When women enter the theater alone and sit in the back row of the theater in the dark, they began to hear noises on the stage which resemble footsteps. The footsteps then "jump" down off the stage and move towards the women at the rear of the theater.

A number of the security guards have also experienced this phenomenon. Often the security guards go down into the air conditioned basement theater and sit at the back row in the dark. The only sources of light are the two exit signs above the entry ways. At first they hear the sound of footsteps walking across the stage. Shortly thereafter an unseen presence jumps off the stage and moves up towards the rear of the theater, blocking out the light from the exit signs. They then hear the sound of heavy breathing or sometimes whispering in close proximity. [Related by a former security guard and confirmed by the research of the Southwest Ghost Hunters Association]

Suddenly, the subtle light coming from the theater's exit lights are blocked as if someone is standing before them. This is followed by either a tapping sound or heavy breathing. Usually the women turn on a flash light at this point, revealing that no one is there.

On occasion, the ghost makes its presence known to men. This has only happened to male security guards that the "ghost" doesn't like. They often end up quitting their jobs and the few that have not refused to enter the theater alone. The school house is another studio building that has unusual phenomena associated with it. Security guards hear the sound of children and the lights go on and off by themselves. The door also seems to unlock itself, much to the dismay of the security guards.

The hauntings are not limited to specific buildings however. The ghost of a cowboy has been seen and heard walking about the town's streets. Security guards have heard the sound of footsteps and spurs moving down the streets surrounding the saloon and town hall. One security guard actually saw the "cowboy" walk right past her and through the locked door of one of the

studio's shops.

Another phenomenon that occurs through the studios is called "Shadow man" by employees. Basically this being appears like a dark human figure that seems to follow (or stalk) security guards and visitors. Other unusual activities that occur are the random turning on of building lights around the studios.

Pioneer International Hotel



The Pioneer International Hotel is located at the corner of Stone and Pennington Streets. Tucson received national attention in 1970 for fire at the Pioneer International Hotel, in which 29 people died. The tragedy began to unfold around midnight on Dec. 20, 1970. [Volante, Eric, *New Scientific Knowledge of How Fire Behaves is Raising Questions About Whether Tucson's 1970 Pioneer International Hotel Fire Stemmed from Arson; New Probe Is Sought for Hotel Fire that Killed 29*. The Arizona Daily Star, TucsonMcClatchy-Tribune Business News]

The landmark Downtown hotel was packed with guests visiting to shop or celebrate the holidays. Included in those present were many prominent citizens from Arizona and Sonora, Mexico.

At a party on the ground floor, bandleader Louis Leon and other musicians caught the faint smell of burning. They thought the wires to their sound equipment must be overheating. Then the catering manager approached with a terse message that he wanted the bandleader to "get them the hell out of here. The place is on fire."

Leon recalled recently that guests filed out in an orderly manner. The bandleader went outside to move his car and looked up. "You could see the flames coming out of the hotel windows," he said. "Boy, that was really a nightmare."

Old photos, interviews with witnesses and newspaper accounts paint a black picture of that night. A few guests clambered down a fire-escape tower. But acrid smoke and withering heat -- fueled mainly by the synthetic carpet that covered the floors and lower walls of the hallways -- spread rapidly through the top eight floors of the 11-story building and trapped others. As firefighters raced to the hotel, they listened to radio reports of people leaping from windows near Alameda Street.

One woman clung to a pipe outside her window. Some guests threw mattresses out windows, then jumped, only to be crushed against the pavement. Up in Room 722, a mother and her five children perished.

On the ninth floor, a gray-haired woman leaned out of a window at the rear of the hotel. She yelled again and again to firefighters, "I'm still here! My God, I'm still here! Minutes later, she plunged to her death.

On the 10th floor, a 31-year-old attorney, Paul E. d'Hedouville, died from carbon-monoxide fumes in his windowless room.

Businessman Harold Steinfeld, who had owned the hotel since 1929, and his wife, Peggy, were in their penthouse suite on the 11th floor. "My husband talked to them (by phone) that night," the Steinfelds' niece, Bettina Lyons, recalled last week. "They said everything was fine, not to worry, the fire would be put out. They had heard from the desk downstairs that if they

needed to, they'd come and get them."

After rescuers battled their way to the penthouse, one announced by radio that they thought that they had found Mr. and Mrs. Steinfeld. When asked if they were OK, the response was negative.

The couple, overcome by smoke, and 26 other people died. Another woman died months later of her injuries, bringing the toll to 29. The tragedy tore the hearts of families on both sides of the U.S.-Mexican border.

The hotel "never recovered again. Even though they put money into it and put sprinkler systems in, people did not come to stay," Lyons said.

"And because the Pioneer Hotel was lost, all the people who came to shop Downtown did not come there. And one by one the stores began to die. So I would say it had an enormous effect on Downtown and the community. It probably changed it irreparably. And it's still struggling."

Rebuilt after a fire killed trapped occupants on the upper floors, it is said that the hotel is haunted by the spirits of those who died in the fire. Witnesses have reported hearing strange sounds, smelling smoke and seeing people trying to escape the flames.

Radisson Hotel

The Radisson Hotel on East Speedway is believed to be haunted by a woman that was murdered by her boyfriend when he found out she was seeing another man in the hotel. Witnesses have reported seeing and hearing a ghost of a girl in the kitchen and around the ballroom area. She seems to be crying or moaning for help.

Sabino Canyon

At night there are reports that there is a ghost of an angry mountain lion or 'wildcat' that will follow you in Sabino Canyon until you reach the main paved road. It is a very heavy, negative presence, often angry.

Sam Levitz Furniture Store

Sam Levitz moved to Tucson in the early forties. In 1953 he opened the Sam Levitz Furniture Store and in 1955 he opened the world's first Direct-to-You Furniture Warehouse. People came from miles around to see what Sam Levitz had to offer. At one location on 36th Street, Levitz's offers more than furniture, it offers a ghost.

According to local legend, many years ago a workman was up on one of the racks and tragically lost his balance fell off of the rack. He did not survive the fall. Witnesses have seen the man wearing a black shirt and a black hat moving about the store as if he still thinks he is working. They've also have had a psychic come into the building and try to make the figure go away but the man will not leave. His appearance usually happens between 4 a.m. & 5 a.m.

Magma Copper Mine

The Magma Copper Mine in San Manuel was one of the largest underground copper mines in the world. However, as has happened to so many mines over the years, it was closed. Of course, the closing of the mine does not stop those who feel it is their home from continuing their work.

The stories of the hauntings of this mine go back many years. There have long been stories told of mine workers reporting seeing lights and encountering workers that they knew were not assigned to their level. One worker reported having another mine worker come into his line and help him work for over 30 minutes only to find out later that there wasn't another worker on that level all day. A mineworker died in a cave in when this mine was first being built and it is said that the body could not be recovered due to the size of the cave in. Many believe that it is the spirit of this dead miner that tries to help his fellow miners.

There is also the story of White Boots, a miner who reportedly lost his head his first day on the job in an accident and now haunts the mine, looking for his head. Miners are a superstitious bunch, but perhaps they are superstitious for good reason.

San Xavier Del Bac Mission



The San Xavier del Bac Mission is situated in the Santa Cruz Valley nine miles south of Tucson, Arizona. Framed in the warm browns of the surrounding hills and the violet shadows of more distant mountains, it rises, brilliantly white from the desert floor of dusty green mesquite and sage. The imposing dome and lofty towers, the rounded parapets and graceful spires etched against the vivid blue complete a skyline with a graceful enchantment.

From the earliest times, the Tohono O'odham settlement in which the Mission is located was called Bac, "place where the water appears," because the Santa Cruz River, which ran underground for some distance, reappears on the surface nearby.

The celebrated Jesuit missionary and explorer, Father Eusebio Francisco Kino, first visited Bac in 1692. Eight years later in 1700, Father Kino laid the foundations of the first church, some two miles north of the present site of the Mission. He named it San Xavier in honor of his chosen patron, St. Francis Xavier, the illustrious Jesuit "Apostle of the Indies."

The present church was built from 1783 - 1797 by the Franciscan Fathers Juan Bautista Velderrain and Juan Bautista Llorenz. Little is known about the actual labor of the construction of the church, who was the architect, who were the artisans, but many believe it was the Tohono O'odham who fulfilled these roles. Why the one tower was never completed is still a mystery, but hopefully one day this question will be answered.

San Xavier Mission is acclaimed by many to be the finest example of mission architecture in the United States. It is a graceful blend of Moorish, Byzantine and late Mexican Renaissance architecture, yet the blending is so complete it is hard to tell where one type begins and another ends.

It is said that on the outside of the mission in the artwork on either side of the main doors there is a snake and on the other side a mouse. If the snake catches the mouse the end of time is near. Several people in the area have heard whispers of his story come from a shadowy figure of a man outside the church. He has been seen pointing to each sector as the story is told. Also there has been sighting of an old Padre wondering throughout the church, usually dusk or dawn, the time when candles needed to be lit, or extinguished. The specter of a nun is seen leading five children to the chapel from an out building that was once used a schoolhouse. The schoolhouse burnt to the ground killing all inside. It is believed the nun was trying to get the children to safety.

St. Mary's Hospital



St. Mary's Hospital is located at 1601 W. St. Mary's Road and is the only major hospital on Tucson's Westside. St. Mary's Hospital, the first hospital in Arizona territory, was established in 1880 by the Sisters of St. Joseph on the west side of Tucson. Over the years, a coalition of hospitals in southern Arizona, starting with St. Mary's and St. Joseph's Hospitals in Tucson, became the Carondelet Health Network. Morrison Custom Management became food service provider for the Network in 1992.

With a hospital as old as St. Mary's there are bound to be stories about ghosts and hauntings. The building is huge, as the hospital has expanded from its original 12 beds to over 400. There are a number of different experiences that have been related by staff and patients, such as people seeing someone walking into an elevator and then disappearing. There have also been stories about elevators opening into strange places, strange people riding on the elevators with staff, and a host of other things, but the majority of the stories revolve around a nun on the fourth floor.

One night, one of the nursing staff was looking down the 4 north hallway and saw a nun standing in the middle of the hall, pointing into a room. The staff member went to see what was going on, but when she got there, the nun had disappeared. In the room that she was pointing at, there was a female patient who was suicidal and was attempting to take her life. The nun was warning the staff. It is, presumably, the same nun that walks with staff along the hallway going from the North Halls to the West Halls. Members of the staff have seen her reflection in the glass windows at night as she follows them as they walk in the halls.

Tucson High Magnet School



The [Tucson High Magnet School](#) is located at 400 North Second Avenue. Tucson High is the premier magnet school in Tucson, specializing in four program areas: Fine Arts, Science, Technology and Math. According to the locals, one of the many classrooms in the vocational building has been condemned because of rumors of a student killing himself there. Witnesses swear that the student now haunts the room. Students and teachers have reported hearing loud taps on the door, cold spots, and eerie footsteps when no one is around.

Tucson Medical Center

The Tucson Medical Center is located at 5301 E. Grant Road. A former worker at Tucson Medical Center for a year experienced strange and unsettling occurrences. This old hospital that dates back to the 1940's holds many secrets. Staff members claim that they saw an apparition of an older woman dressed all in black roaming the hall near unit 450. She would walk through the walls and doors of that hall.

Also in the same hallway a child would also be seen to run through the doors and walls. It was also reported that some staff members had seen a black cat running through the wall of this

dept. during various work shifts. There were also many cold spots in various locations of the hospital. The female co-workers experienced their hair being pulled and heard whispers in their ears as well as other strange sounds. There is one particular office chair with wheels would roll by itself.

Vail High School

Vail High School is a small comprehensive high school serving students in grades 9 – 12 with a maximum enrollment of 210 students. Its unique location in the University of Arizona Science and Technology Park allows the school to capitalize on business relationships and connects students to their futures.

At the same time that the school looks toward the future, it must somehow deal with the specters of the past. There have been rumors of spirit visions being seen in the male restrooms of Vail High School. Sinks turn off and on while toilets tend to flush constantly when no one else is within the room. Teachers have reported seeing an adult male in the restroom, who, when confronted, disappears without a word in a split second.

Velasco Pueblo

The building is located at 471-477 South Stone Pueblo, in Tucson's Old Pueblo Section of the city. In 1850, this adobe home started off with 3 main rooms and an entry hall. Other sections of the house were added onto this main house, all the way up through the 1880's. These grander rooms have 15 foot high ceilings, constructed with Ponderosa Pine and Douglas Fir. A major renovation of the home took place when its most famous owners, Carlos Velasco and wife Beatriz, moved into the house, in 1878. Carlos Velasco accomplished much in his life. He would be classified as a real achiever. He was a Sonora State Senator, a district judge, a general store operator, started a Spanish newspaper right in this house, in one of the south rooms, and started a fraternal insurance society in response to growing anti- Hispanic feelings in the community.

As the years past, the adobe house fell into disrepair, and even suffered a fire in one of the bedrooms. Thankfully, the Velasco Pueblo was rescued by 3 new owners, Brown, Dillon and Cobb, who took on the huge project to renovate this historic pueblo to its former glory. However, it wasn't long before the new owners found out that they had an unexpected resident watching their renovation efforts.

* While working near the dark, wall-blackened by fire, bedroom, located off the room that was used for the Spanish newspaper business, Brown looked up and saw an apparition of an upper torso of a Mexican man, sporting a mustache, who was looking at Brown. After looking at pictures, Brown positively identified this apparition as being Carlos Velasco.

* At least 3 other occurrences of Senior Velasco standing or lounging in various parts of the adobe have been reported by other witnesses. The ghost of Velasco when he makes himself visible to the living, looks directly, and steadily in a calm manner at the startled people. He likes to see the work that is being done to his house, and isn't upset at all with the renovation. He also likes to reset the clocks and rearranges the furniture in ways that are considered odd by the new owners.

WHITERIVER

[\(return to index\)](#)

Medicine Forest

Campers in the Medicine Forest at Whiteriver have reported that screams and cries can be heard in these forests. Also near the river several hikers reported that could see what was described as a demon like creature with red eyes.

WHITE MOUNTAINS

[\(return to index\)](#)

Diamond Rock Campground - Ghost Camp

Located at an elevation of 7,900 feet Diamond Rock Campground (on the Black River) in White Mountains is accessed via Forest Road 249 west of Alpine. There are 14 camp units on the grounds. Drinking water and fishing are available. Trailers under 22 feet are accommodated.

In the late 1980's, this day use area used to be a camp area. The local camp hosts along the Black River would meet here at night for coffee and cake. One summer, for posterity, someone decided to photograph the group of 10 to 12. When the photographer developed the pictures a woman that nobody had seen walk up or walk away, was standing behind the group in the picture.

WICKENBURG

[\(return to index\)](#)

Chamber of Commerce - Old Train Depot



The Santa Fe Depot at Wickenburg, Arizona, was the last of the original wooden depots on the Santa Fe Railroad Line by the 1920s, when Santa Fe decided the "old wooden depot" seemed too outmoded for the progressive Santa Fe Railroad which was replacing the wooden depots at many places down the line, such as, the brick depot in Ashfork and then the "Pan American" stucco structure at Prescott in 1909.

In response, the townspeople and the ranchers in the Wickenburg area felt their "Old West" atisan-built wooden depot was an essential part of the atmosphere, both for themselves and their visitors. By May 1969, when the Wickenburg Depot closed to passenger service, the local people immediately began writing to the Santa Fe administrative office in an attempt to obtain the depot for alternative uses. Now listed on the National Register of Historic Places, the depot is leased by the Wickenburg Chamber of Commerce and is recognized as an official Arizona Visitor's Center.

Due to its age (The Depot was built in the 1840s.) and years of heavy use it is not surprising that this historic old structure is haunted. There have been a number of reports of pole inside the building hearing whispering around them as if they are standing in a crowd. Others have claimed to have caught orbs in photos.

Wickenburg Vulture Mine

The Vulture Gold Mine was discovered in 1863 by Henry Wickenburg. Henry sold the mine after a few years. The Vulture, however, went on to become the most productive gold mine in the history of Arizona. Vulture City grew to a population of almost five thousand people. The mine sparked the development of Arizona and the city of Phoenix.

The Vulture Mine produced gold worth more than 200 million dollars. The exact amount is

unknown. Some say that nearly half of the Vulture's gold was stolen. "High grading" or theft of the high grade ore was common at the Vulture. At least 18 men were hung on the Vulture City's hanging tree, nearly all for high grading.

When President Franklin Roosevelt closed the mine in 1942 (WW II) people left believing they would return in six months. The mine never reopened. Almost overnight a once thriving community became a ghost town. Though the people may have left, there have long been stories that the Vulture Mine is still inhabited. According to local legend, there are a couple of haunted places at the Vulture Mine.

One of these haunted locations is the caretaker's house in which the man and his wife heard living there heard very strange noises. The other haunted spot is the mess hall that had been built for the miners. There have been smells of food cooking and cake baking even though this kitchen has been deserted for a number of years. It is on the self-guided tour of the mining camp.

Also further down the road that leads to the mine is the Vulture Mine cemetery in which old miners have been buried. There is said to be a headless Indian horseman that wanders the area, perhaps looking for his lost head. Visitors say that they feel watched and some of them have sworn that they could sense death around the mine. There are a couple of places on the tour where people have died such like the hanging tree and where a cave collapsed on miners.

One resident of several years was Russ Hunting. Russ cleaned up many of the buildings at the Vulture Mine and reported that as he worked to clean the mess hall a great silence descended on him. He couldn't hear the usual desert noises, but instead he began to hear voices. The voices cheered him on, told him he was doing a good job. They repeatedly called him "Ben." Gradually, his hearing returned. After this, Russ Hunting would occasionally give tours, in costume, as his alter ego, Ben Russell. Russ died in 1996.

Ghost Bus of Highway 93

When we began to ask questions about ghosts in various parts of Arizona, one story was related a number of times and that story dealt with a ghost bus. Some people call it the Ghost Bus of U.S. 93, and others call it the Ghost Bus of Union Pass. Fortunately, there is only one. What they call it depends on where the silent motor coach overtakes them, and scares the starch right out of their clothes. Comedians who haven't actually seen the ghost bus call it the "Grim Weeper," mocking reports that its headlights weep tears of molten chromium.

Many people laugh at the idea of ghosts until they confront one head on. It would be wise, therefore, not to scoff until you've seen the coach in your own rearview mirror.

According to legend Bus 777 vanished almost twenty years ago. This bus was what was referred to as a "turnaround" bus, that it is brought people to the casinos and then turned around and took them back home. On this particular night, Buss 777 was carrying 48 feverish gamblers to Laughlin, Nevada. Each passenger expected to make a killing in the casino that day—but perhaps "killing" is an unfortunate choice of words.

No one knows what happened to the passengers. Only the driver, Joe, was found. He was wandering on the shoulder of Arizona Highway 68, looking for his bus. He was incoherent, and suffering from a bad case of shock. He said he last saw his bus in Union Pass, which is on Highway 68 northwest of Kingman. But that was the real bus. Most sightings of the ghost bus have been along U.S. 93 between Wickenburg and Wikieup, where the trouble began.

Highways 93 and 68, plus a stretch of Interstate 40, make up the route of "turnaround" buses from the Phoenix area to the casinos of Nevada—buses that go up in the morning and come back at night. In the morning, the buses are filled with gamblers eager to get to Nevada before

the slot machines stop accepting money. When the buses return late at night, most of the passengers have been subdued by fatigue and disappointment.

Joe's turnaround bus made its last pickup in Sun City on a very warm July morning. Bus 777 was black with trim of red and aqua and yellow, plus the usual amount of chrome. The bus was painted to get attention, not to win design awards.

Joe sized up his passengers: mostly middle-aged, a few simply aged. Several pairs of women were traveling together, off for a fun day at the casinos. One young couple snuggled and whispered. Some passengers were quiet, fantasizing privately about the jackpots waiting in Laughlin.

One group of six—three couples—chattered and jibed at each other. One ebullient member of their group, Danny, seemed determined to be the life of the party. That would be one to watch, Joe thought. There was something unsettling about Danny.

The bus stopped at a fast food place in Wickenburg so the passengers could have coffee and doughnuts, then hurried on, urged by passengers who would rather gamble than eat doughnuts.

North of Wickenburg on U.S. 93, just past the forest of Joshua trees, the air conditioning began to fail. The interior of the bus heated up quickly under the July sun. After a few miles, Joe pulled over and explained the problem to the passengers. Should they turn around and go back to Phoenix?

"No!" the passengers yelled in chorus. Joe calmed them down and took a vote—45 to two in favor of continuing in the heat, with one aged woman abstaining because she couldn't hear what was being said. Joe sighed and continued driving. He needed the money, but it was going to be a long day.

The passengers were quiet now. Even Danny had piped down. Watching him in the rearview mirror, Joe saw that Danny's eyes slid here and there, looking for some way to stir things up.

Going through the hills between Burro Creek and the Big Sandy River, Joe noticed that the bus seemed a little short of power. It was trailing blue smoke.

Around 10 a.m., Joe pulled the bus over in a parking lot in Wikieup and told the passengers the bus was losing power. He could turn around and go back to Phoenix, he said, or he could send for another bus. This one was as hot as an oven, he pointed out.

"No," the passengers cried. Danny called out, "We'll push the bus if we have to!"

A couple of women chimed in, "Yeah, we'll push the bus! Our slot machines are waiting for us!"

This time the vote was 43 to four, with the same woman abstaining, but smiling in a friendly manner.

Joe pushed on, with considerable misgivings. He argued with himself: He was the captain of bus 777, was he not? Should he be risking the lives of his passengers just because they demanded it?

On the other hand, the casino was paying to have Joe bring a busload of pigeons. And secretly, Joe kind of liked slot machines.

The bus growled on, getting hotter and hotter inside. Danny did magic tricks to distract the passengers. He made one woman's wig disappear, then couldn't find it, and she got pretty hostile. What if she hit a big jackpot and didn't have her wig on? He had spoiled her dream. Danny snarled at her to stop whining. Something in his manner made her sit very quietly and stare straight ahead.

Bus 777 groaned onto I-40, rolled through Kingman, and found its way to Arizona 68, going west toward Laughlin. This was the home stretch. Impatient passengers began getting ready to exit the bus and make a break for the casinos, which were still a good 30 minutes away.

As the bus climbed the grade toward Union Pass, it really began losing power. Union Pass is a gateway through the Black Mountains, named for members of the Union Of Pioneer Pass Builders, who completed it in 1851.

Once through the pass, Arizona 68 swoops down to the Colorado River and the bridge to Laughlin. Joe was having a hard time coaxing the bus the last few hundred yards to the summit of Union Pass.

Finally, he pulled onto the shoulder and told the passengers, “This is it, folks. The bus won’t go anymore.”

The passengers mutinied. Joe remembers Danny advancing on him, a malevolent look on his face. Danny’s eyes were slits of hot coals, and his pointed ears had turned red.

Joe remembers standing dazed beside the road as passengers pushed bus 777 over Union Pass and clambered aboard as it started down the west side, out of his view. He attempted to follow the bus, but it was difficult as one of the passengers had taken his shoes.

A tourist from Iowa, driving up toward Union Pass from the river, said he saw the bus speeding down the grade toward him. It went around a curve where a small hill hid it from view—and it never emerged.

When he got to the place where he should have met the bus, there was nothing—no bus, no skid marks, no debris, nothing.

That was the last sighting of bus 777 in this world. Lawmen combed the arroyos along Arizona 68 for days, but not so much as a skid mark or piece of chrome was ever found.

It was about three years before the ghost of bus 777 started to appear— sometimes in Union Pass, sometimes down around Morristown, but most often on U.S. 93 between Wickenburg and Wikieup. The two old gentlemen that told the story swore that it was true, and perhaps it is.

WILLIAMS

[\(return to index\)](#)

Old Graveyard by Best Western

There is an old graveyard located beside the Best Western Hotel in Williams. There have been reports of weird things showing up in photos taken of this old graveyard, such as glares at nighttime and shadowy figures. There’s said to be a high presence of spirits.

Red Garter Bed and Bakery



The building that houses the Red Garter Bed and Bakery was built in 1897 by August Tetzlaff, a German tailor. Tetzlaff planned to cash in on the expected silver and copper boom anticipated at the Grand Canyon. The building first housed a saloon on the first floor and a brothel with a parlor and eight cribs upstairs, where the girls were often known to hang out of the windows calling to the working men below. A steep flight of stairs known as the “Cowboy’s Endurance Test” led to the girls upstairs rooms. The second floor also boasted a two-story outhouse off the back of the building, so that brothel “guests” wouldn’t have to navigate the steep stairs once again.

Behind the saloon, two rear rooms of the building once housed Chinese railroad workers, who both lived and operated a chophouse and opium den crowded into the small space. During this time, the local sheriff was often called to the site to investigate a murder, only to arrive to find nothing out of the ordinary. At one point, the tales became so frequent, that the local garbage collector was lowered into the cesspool below the outhouses to look for bodies, only to be lifted again, having found nothing. (The Red Garter Bed & Bakery in Williams, Arizona is reportedly haunted by the ghost of Eva. April, 2005, Kathy Weiser)

The saloon was operated for years by a man named Longino Mora, who was a notable figure as a U.S. Cavalry Scout and well known for his heroism in the Indian Wars. Born in 1848 in Socorro, New Mexico, Longino also became legendary in Williams for having five wives and twenty-five children over the years. When his youngest child was born, his oldest child was sixty years old. The saloon and bordello thrived as miners, loggers, cowboys, and railroad workers stopped in for a drink and often to partake of the painted ladies upstairs.

By the turn of the century, Williams had gained a reputation as a rough and rowdy frontier town, filled with saloons, brothels, gambling houses, and opium dens. Soon, the town restricted the houses of vice to an area called “Saloon Row” on Railroad Avenue.

Though Arizona outlawed prostitution in 1907, the law was only loosely enforced. Even during prohibition, the saloon and brothel continued to operate, hiding its bar and poker tables behind a divider. Both businesses continued to operate successfully until the mid 1940s, when a murder was committed on the stairs of the Red Garter, leading to a city-wide crackdown on houses of ill-repute. The crackdown ultimately led to the closure of the saloon and brothel after more than forty years of operation.

Over the next several decades the building would house different types of businesses, including a rooming house and general store. In 1979, a man by the name of John Holst bought the building but continued to lease it out until 1994. At that time, Holst renovated the building converting the eight cribs into four guest rooms, each with its own bathroom, and opened the Red Garter Bed and Bakery.

After opening, guests and staff began to report signs of ghostly activity, including the sound of footsteps when no one is around, doors mysteriously slamming, and strange “clunking” noises heard throughout the building. Though one might think that the spiritual activity could be attributed to the murder that occurred on the stairway or the many missing people during the Chinese opium days, the spirit is said to actually be that of a young girl, for which no one can account for.

Guests have reported seeing the apparition, describing her as a Hispanic girl with long dark hair and dressed in a white nightgown. One guest who claimed to have made contact with the spirit, said her name was Eve or Eva.

While most guests of the historic inn report getting a good night’s sleep, others have said they felt their beds shake or someone touching their arms.

The most unusual phenomena is that the ghost seems to sometimes appear in photographs. One such photograph, that owner John Holst will frequently show his guests, is a 1934 picture of the unsmiling faces of Longino Mora, his fifth wife Clara and his 25th child, Carmina. Oddly, the photograph also portrays a woman behind the counter standing before a mirror who is smiling broadly. The woman is not reflected in the mirror she stands in front of. Might this be the mysterious Eva?

The most popular rooms are the Best Gals' Room, which was converted from the cribs of the "most popular soiled doves" during the brothel's heyday. Another well liked guest suite is Big Bertha's Room that was created from three of the original cribs and accommodates up to four persons.

YUMA

[\(return to index\)](#)

Mary Elizabeth Post Elementary School

Mary Elizabeth arrived at her teaching post in Yuma, Arizona Territory in April 1872. There she discovered that her pupils spoke only Spanish; she spoke only English. But soon, with effort on both sides, teacher and students were communicating easily. Already proficient in French, Latin, and English, Mary Elizabeth adopted Spanish. She taught everyone who wanted an education from young children to adults. She was particularly devoted to the Mexican population and cared deeply about her students.

She became involved with women in politics and traveled the state. In 1903, she took the lead in organizing the first woman's club in Yuma. Mary Elizabeth never missed a state teachers' meeting, and was often in attendance at the annual convention of the Arizona Federation of Women's Clubs. After working tirelessly to establish the Carnegie Library in Yuma, she became a member of its board which she served for the remainder of her life.

Well past her seventieth birthday, Mary Elizabeth Post retired after teaching 41 years in Yuma. Even retirement did not slow her down. She studied French literature, acted as a tutor, and served as interpreter for the Courts, the Reclamation Service, and Spanish-speaking priests.

Mary Elizabeth Post died in Yuma at age 93 on September 15, 1934. Yuma's Mary E. Post Elementary School is named for her as a memorial to the years she worked to improve education in that city.

Even though Mary Elizabeth Post is dead, students at the Mary Elizabeth Post Elementary School claim that they often hear and see visions of Mary Post, as she haunts the school that was named for her. There is also a picture of Mary above the exit doors, and sometimes students claim that as they walk out of the building, her eyes will follow them.

Hotel Lee



The [Hotel Lee](#) is Yuma's oldest hotel. It was completed in 1917 and is listed on the National Register of Historic Places. Located on a corner of what was once the busy Main Street of Yuma at the southern terminus of the commercial district, the building with its simple planes, applied ornaments and arches is an early simplified version of the Spanish Colonial Revival

which was to become a major trend in western architecture during the 1920's and 30's.

The Hotel Lee, named for Robert E. Lee and the southern "Ocean to Ocean" Lee Highway, has been renovated and restored. The lobby and rooms offer the ambiance of the Victorian era with Victorian antiques and historic memorabilia throughout the hotel.

Along with the famous southern charm for which the Hotel Lee has been noted, there are also several ghosts who call this historic old hotel home. At least three spirits have been seen by guests and employees of the Hotel Lee. One of these ghosts is that of a young teenage girl that is usually seen late in the evening carrying towels down the back hall.

Another of the ghosts is believed to be the original owner of the Hotel. She is normally seen walking the halls late at night and has been known to knock on or rattle the doors of the rooms. The third spirit is that of an Indian woman believed to pre date the hotel. She has been seen hovering above the guests beds and is known to take small screwdrivers and awls belonging to the maintenance staff only return them by hiding them in odd places.

Yuma Territorial Prison State Historic Park



The Yuma Territorial Prison was a prison in the Arizona Territory. It accepted its first inmate on July 1, 1876. For the next 33 years, 3,069 prisoners, including 29 women, served sentences there for crimes ranging from murder to polygamy. During its time of operation, the prison was under continuous construction with labor provided by the prisoners.

In 1909, the last prisoner left the Territorial Prison for the newly constructed prison located in Florence, Arizona. It is now operated as a historical museum by Arizona State Parks as Yuma Territorial Prison State Historic Park, a state park of Arizona. Despite an infamous reputation, written records indicate the prison was humanely administered, and was a model institution for its time.

From 1910 to 1914 the Yuma Union High School occupied the buildings. When the school's football team played a game against Phoenix, with Phoenix favored to win, the Phoenix team branded the Yuma team "criminals" when Yuma unexpectedly won. The school adopted the mascot with pride, sometimes shortened as the "Crim"; the school mascot image is the face of a hardened criminal, and the student merchandise shop is known as the Cell Block.

There are two predominate places within the prison that the spirits were active: the dark cell and the visitors' museum. The dark cell hosts a ghost that likes to pinch; attracted to children and the color red. There are supposedly two spirits in the visitors' museum; a woman who sings quite early in the morning and a poltergeist that likes to play with the money; he's attracted to dimes

Linda Offeney, a ranger at the prison site, told Garcez about an incident when she sensed a presence in the cell that frightened her. She also told him of a photo that she had in her files that was taken of a female tourist in the 1930's. While the woman in the photo does not appear out of the ordinary, there is a clear image of a ghostly man behind her and just inside the opening of a cell. This cell, which has since been walled up, was where insane prisoners were housed before being moved to other facilities.

She also told about a writer from the magazine Arizona Highways who came and wanted to do a story about the prison. The writer stated that she wanted to spend two days and nights in the "dark cell", chained by the foot and with nothing but bread and water to eat and drink. The

staff provided her with these things and then placed a heavy blanket over the cell door to keep out all of the sunlight, just as it would have been when the prison was in operation. The writer didn't last for very long! Within hours, she was calling for help, claiming that "someone" else was in the cell with her!

While no records ever mention that a prisoner died while incarcerated in the "dark cell", the prison reports do mention that at least two prisoners did leave the cell only to be transferred immediately to an insane asylum in Phoenix. Could the presence be one of these prisoners, still lingering behind?

In addition to the prison itself being haunted, the offices and museum have also seen their share of strange happenings. Things are often moved about, lights turn on and off and on one occasion, coins from the cash register in the gift shop literally flew into the air and landed back in the drawer!

Some believe that the spirits of prisoners past remain here, perhaps trapped within the walls of the prison itself. For some men, whether it was a humane facility or not, being chained up and jailed was a fate worse than death. Are they now reliving it for all eternity?

There is also a little more information regarding the spirit that reacts to the color red that was found in the Yuma Sun newspapers. [Fenger, Darin, *Ghost pinches those who wear RED*, Sun Staff Writer] According to the story, there's a dead little girl haunting the grounds of the Yuma Territorial Prison State Historic Park. She's mad, too, not only because she's dead, but she's also lost her doll. So when she sees a tourist wearing red, she's just gotta pinch. Park Manager Jesse Torres has told The Sun that he always has to chuckle every time he sees someone wearing that certain color walk into the popular tourist destination.

"It's fun to watch because ... I always wonder if they'll say anything," Torres said in a past article. "It's strange, too, how often they'll walk up to me later with stories."

But why is a dead little girl hanging around the prison?

She's there because just below the prison's walls is the Colorado River, the very waters that stole her life years ago. It all happened, as the legend goes, when the girl's doll accidentally fell into the water. She went after the toy but failed to find it and drowned.

The girl was supposedly wearing red when she died, hence the explanation for her hatred of the hue.

Gale Hall, Torres' assistant, said most complaints of being pinched come from visitors to the dark cell, the prison's solitary confinement chamber.

"That's where we hear about people getting spooked," Hall said, laughing just a little. "They really think something's going to get them."

Yuma County Courthouse



The Yuma County Courthouse is a historic building and like many of these old building, there are those who believe that the spirits of those that have gone before still linger there. Custodian Darryl Brotherton says he, like many others who used to work there, believes the historic Yuma courthouse may be haunted. [Gilbert, James, Court employees believe in ghostly encounter, Sun Staff Writer, Yumasun.com.]

"I would say so," said Brotherton, who worked nights in the old courthouse for three years. "It's an old place and is going to have noises, but some of them are very unusual."

For Brotherton, the possibility of the courthouse having a resident poltergeist goes beyond the creakings of a 79-year-old building. He says he actually saw something one night.

"Had I just seen it out of the corner of my eye, I might have just dismissed it and not thought much about it," Brotherton said. "But I was looking right at this."

Thinking back on that eerie night, Brotherton said he was pushing a cart down the main downstairs hallway when he saw the figure of a well-dressed man wearing a hat appear next to the soda vending machines.

"It looked like something an artist would have drawn using charcoal," Brotherton said. "It didn't scare me, but it sure got me wondering."

Brotherton said he isn't the only person to hear loud noises such as doors swinging open and slamming for no apparent reason and footsteps echoing up and down the stairs and hallways. "Co-workers have told me about locked doors shaking, hearing children's voices up and down the hallways, keys jingling and other strange things," Brotherton said. While she hasn't seen a ghost herself, Blanca Alvarez said she did have a ghostly encounter one Saturday morning.

Blanca Alvarez was a legal secretary at the time she had a ghostly encounter. She said she wanted to catch up on work one Saturday and decided to head into the office.

After a while, Alvarez said her 2-year-old, whom she brought with her, suddenly started asking to go home.

"She was fine for a while, coloring and letting me work, then, all of the sudden, (she) started saying she wanted to go home," said Alvarez, who is now a legal office supervisor. "So I called my husband and asked him to come and pick her up."

Alvarez said while they were waiting her daughter asked if Alvarez was going with them. When she replied "no," her daughter asked her if she was afraid of the "man."

"When I asked her 'What man?', she said, 'The one standing over there,' as she pointed across the room," Alvarez said. "I didn't see anything, but I turned off my computer and we were out of there." "It was freaky," said Alvarez, who admits she still gets goose bumps talking about the incident. "You can't quit your job because you are afraid to come to work."

Brotherton and Alvarez speculate they may have encountered the spirit of former bailiff Adolph Phillips Teichman, who used to live at the courthouse, next to the room where juries deliberated. Teichman died there on Christmas morning in 1949.[James Gilbert can be reached at jgilbert@yumasun.com]

About the Author



Military veteran, Captain Ken Hudnall, was an instructor in urban warfare at the United States Army Infantry School and is the author of a dozen books, including the award winning Manhattan Conspiracy series. The first in the series was written in 1992, but was a chillingly accurate portrait of the terrorist attacks on New York City in both 1993 and 2001. He has appeared on CNN, FOX News and other major networks as a special consultant in urban

warfare. In addition to his works of fiction, he has written extensively on the issues of unidentified flying objects and national security. Ken Hudnall lives in El Paso, Texas with his wife, where he is working on his next book

City Index

[\(Return to the Table of Contents\)](#)

[Ajo](#)
[Ahwatukee](#)
[Alpine](#)
[Anthem](#)
[Bisbee](#)
[Bullhead City](#)
[Caldwell](#)
[Casa Grande](#)
[Chandler](#)
[Chinle](#)
[Cochise](#)
[Dardanelle](#)
[Douglas](#)
[Dragoon](#)
[El Frida](#)
[Flagstaff](#)
[Florence](#)
[Fort Bowie](#)
[Fort Huachuca](#)
[Fountain Hills](#)
[Gilbert](#)
[Glendale](#)
[Globe](#)
[Goodyear](#)
[Grand Canyon National Park](#)
[Holbrook](#)
[Jerome](#)
[Kingman](#)
[Lake Havasu](#)
[Magnolia](#)
[Maricopa County - East Mesa](#)
[Mesa](#)
[Nogales](#)
[Oatman](#)
[Oracle](#)
[Patagonia](#)
[Peoria](#)
[Phoenix](#)
[Pinal - Dudleyville](#)

[Prescott](#)
[San Manuel](#)
[Scottsdale](#)
[Sierra Vista](#)
[Tempe](#)
[Tombstone](#)
[Tucson](#)
[White River](#)
[White Mountains](#)
[Wickenburg](#)
[Williams](#)
[Yuma](#)